

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. II.

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

London, Boston and Henley

1982

P
34. 3823
595 a.d. 72
v. 2

| | |
|----------------------|------|
| <i>First Printed</i> | 1903 |
| <i>Reprinted</i> | 1938 |
| <i>Reprinted</i> | 1947 |
| <i>Reprinted</i> | 1966 |
| <i>Reprinted</i> | 1982 |

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY
CALCUTTA 700010

Acc. N. 49323
Date... 14.11.88

01 10 081235

*Printed in Great Britain by
Redwood Burn Limited,
Trowbridge, Wiltshire*

Table of Contents.

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| PREFACE | V |
| XIV. MAHĀPADĀNA SUTTANTA | 1 |
| XV. MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA | 55 |
| XVI. MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA SUTTANTA | 72 |
| XVII. MAHĀ-SUDASSANA SUTTANTA | 160 |
| XVIII. JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA | 200 |
| XIX. MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA | 220 |
| XX. MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA | 253 |
| XXI. SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA | 263 |
| XXII. MAHĀ-SATIPATṬHĀNA SUTTANTA | 290 |
| XXIII. PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA | 316 |

INDICES—

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-----|
| List of Suttantas in the Dīgha | 357 |
| Index of Proper Names | 361 |
| Index of Subjects | 375 |
| Index of Gāthās | 382 |
| Addenda et Corrigenda | 387 |

Preface.

WE have devoted careful thought to the question whether, in this volume, we should follow the example, set by Professor Fausböll in the second edition, of his *Dhammapada*, of giving clearer typographical expression to the metre than is possible by following the spelling of the MSS. themselves. There is a great deal to be said on both sides. Take, for instance, the verse on page 49—are we to print, with the MSS.—

Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

or—

Sabba-pāpass' akaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā
Sacitta-paryodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

At first sight the second seems much the better way. But the matter is not really so simple. The question whether three syllables may not, in certain feet, have been admissible instead of two, is not yet finally settled. And even if we think it necessary to have only two, we might also write—

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalass' upasampadā.

or again :—

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā.

In other words, if we once begin to deviate from the MSS. it is, in many cases, quite uncertain exactly what reading to adopt, or where it would be best to stop.

It is much the same with single words, spelt in the MSS. as if they had three syllables, when only two are required for the metre. It is easy then to write *cetya* for *cetiya*, *arhati* for *arahati*, and so on, or even *poso* for *puriso*. But in other cases there is doubt. Should we write *surya*, or should it be *sūrya* for *suriya*, *ayya* or *arya* for *ariya*, *Sakka* or *Sākya* for *Sākiya*, *s'hassam* or *sāssam* for *sāhassam*, and so on?

Then there is the analogy of the editions of other ancient texts, Latin and Greek for instance. No editor thinks it necessary to print:—

Monstr' 'orrend' inform' ingens qui lumen ademptum.

This verse will scan well enough if printed, as all editors print it, according to the MSS., without any of the necessary contractions being typographically expressed.

And modern writers follow exactly the same method. Longfellow's sonnet to Dante begins:—

Tuscan, that wanderest through the realms of gloom ;

and neither the author, nor any of his editors, has deemed it incumbent to print 'wand'rest.' Who would venture to correct Faust's monologue into—

Habe nun, ach ! Philosophie,
Juristerei und Medecin,
Und, leider ! auch Theologie,
Durchaus studirt mit heiss' Bemühn.

And if he proceeded to correct—

Und ziehe schon an die zehen Jahr,

he would come to much grief if he adhered too closely to the run of the iambics. Professor Fausböll says, speaking of similar cases in Pali: "These verses must have been corrupted by the transcribers, who have negligently substituted one form of word for another, generally a later form, but sometimes also an older one. This can be proved partly by the metre being incorrect in the verses produced above, partly by the right forms having been preserved in other verses."

But is this quite so? We can find the form *z e h n* in other verses of Goethe's. Does that, and the metre, suffice to prove that Goethe meant to write *z e h n* in the verse just quoted? In a similar way it is at least quite possible that when these Pali verses were first composed (they were not then written) the ordinary words in the language were used, and seemed to the authors quite sufficient, notwithstanding the redundant syllable, to suit the metre. And even when they were first written it may no more have been thought necessary to express, by the method of writing, the exact changes necessary for metrical purity, than it was in the cases of the ancient and modern writers just alluded to.

There is another point. We must remember that we know very little at present of Pali metres; and also that we are likely, very soon, to know more. The number of verses in the Nikāyas is approximately as follows:—

| | | | |
|--------------------------|-----|-----|-------|
| Dīgha (two volumes only) | ... | ... | 150 |
| Majjhima (the whole) | ... | ... | 27 |
| Saṃyutta (the whole) | ... | ... | 950 |
| Anguttara (the whole) | ... | ... | 525 |
| | | | <hr/> |
| | | | 1,652 |

As a certain proportion of the verses are identical the actual number to be considered would be by so much the less. But others, belonging certainly to the same century, would have to be considered. Such are the verses, not included also in the Nikāyas, found in the

Sutta Nipāta (say 1,000), and in the Theratherīgāthā (say 3,000). Those in the Udāna (say 50) and in the Iti-vuttaka (say 200), though somewhat later, and also the few independent verses in the Vinaya, should also be examined; for though these books, as a whole, are somewhat later, many of the verses they preserve belong to the earlier period. Even so, however, the total number of the verses is by no means unmanageable. To include also the earlier and later ones would add to the difficulty. But to arrange and tabulate the facts as to the metre of these five or six thousand verses, referring to others only by way of comparison and illustration, would be so slight a task to any scholar with leisure that we may fairly expect it to be accomplished before long. How instructive such an examination could not fail to be we may judge by the value of Professor Hopkins's studies of the metre in the Great Epic. It would seem advisable therefore, whatever the ultimate decision on this question of typography may be, to wait until we can deal with the question as a whole, on the basis of the facts so ascertained, rather than to attempt to settle it for each verse by itself. For these reasons, in spite of the great interest of the step taken by Professor Fausböll, we have thought it better at present to follow the spelling as handed down in the MSS.

We have had the advantage, for this volume, of consulting the excellent Siamese edition, whose readings (the readings of MSS. written in the Kambojian character) we have distinguished by the letter K. The MSS. we have used are the same as those used for the first volume. In the addenda we have taken the opportunity of giving the Siamese readings for the first volume also, in passages where they seemed of particular interest or importance.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

xiv. Mahāpadāna-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ¹ Kareri-kuṭṭikāyaṃ. ² Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchā - bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta - paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle ³ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī ⁴ kathā udapādi : 'Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.'

2. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy' āsanā yena Kareri-maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte ⁵ āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?'

Evam vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ :

'Idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-

¹ K Anāthapiṇḍikassārāme (*spells -piṇḍ-, and below piṇḍapāta, &c.*)

² B^m Karerī, *and so always*. S^{cd} Karerū *here*, Kareri *in* § 2; K Kareri *throughout*. Sum Kareru- *thrice*, Kareri *once*.

³ K *always*, B^m *mostly*, SS *frequently* māle (SS *here* Kareri-).

⁴ B^m dhammi, *and onwards*.

⁵ K paññattāasane.

paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle ¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi: “Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.” Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

3. ‘Iccheyyātha no tunhe bhikkhave pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ katham sotun ti?’

(Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ katham kareyya, Bhagavato ² sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.)

‘Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhuṃ kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

4. (‘Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo ³ yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Ito so bhikkhāve eka-tiṃso kappo ⁴ yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave eka-tiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva ⁵ kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Konāgamano ⁶ bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe aham etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.’)

5. ‘Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho

¹ So all MSS.

² K adds vacanam.

³ So SS and K; B^m eka-navuti-kappe. Comp. Jāt. i. 41, and below 3. 29 and 31.

⁴ S^c eka-tiṃsa-kappe, B^m tiṃse kappe. ⁵ SS omit.

⁶ So S^c K; Fausböll prints Koṇā°, so S B^m. S^c B^m add nāma.

khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sāmbuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi,¹ khattiya-kule uppanno.

6. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho Gotamo gottena.²

7. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa asīti³ vassa-sahassāni āyuppanāṇaṃ ahosi. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattati⁴ vassa-sahassāni āyuppanāṇaṃ ahosi. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa saṭṭhi⁵ vassa-sahassāni āyuppanāṇaṃ ahosi. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cattārisaṃ⁶ vassa-sahassāni āyuppanāṇaṃ ahosi. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tiṃsa vassa-sahassāni āyuppanā-

¹ B^m ahosi.

² K adds ahosiṃ ; S^c B^m add ahosi.

³ B^m K asiti.

⁴ So all four MSS. and K. Jāt. i. 42 satta-tiṃsa.

⁵ Sⁱ saṭṭhiṃ.

⁶ B^m cattālīsa ; K -līsa.

ṇaṃ ahosi. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa vīsatip¹ vassa-sahassāni āyuppaṇṇaṃ ahosi. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi appakaṃ āyuppaṇṇaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ,² yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

8. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho puṇḍarikassa³ mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kaku-sandho bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho sirīsassa⁴ mūle abhisambuddho. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ bhikkhave etarahi arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho.

9. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Soṇ-Uttaraṃ⁵ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Vidhūra-Saṅjīvaṃ⁶ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bhiyyos-Uttaraṃ⁷ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi

¹ B^m K vīsatī.

² So Sum. and S^{ca} here and in 3. 30; B^m K lahuṇaṃ.

³ B^m puṇḍarik°.

⁴ B^m sirīsassa.

⁵ K S° Sonuttaraṃ.

⁶ SS B^m Vidhura, and so Trenckner at M. i. 333; K Vidhūra. So also S ii. 191, B^p at M. i. 333, Jāt. i. 42, and Sum.

⁷ S^{ca} Bhiyosuttaraṃ.

aggam bhadda-yugam. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam. Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Sāriputta-Moggallānam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi ¹ aggam bhadda-yugam.

10. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.² Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim³ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati bhikkhu-sahassāni. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim⁴ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi saṭṭhi bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi cattārisam⁵ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-

¹ So all MSS. and K. ² S° sahasāni. ³ B° K asīti.

⁴ B° K asīti.

⁵ B° cattālīsa; K -līsa.

sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi tiṃsa bhikkhu-sahasāni. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi vīsati¹ bhikkhu-sahasāni. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍha-telaṣāni² bhikkhu-satāni. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

11. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khemaṃkaro³ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Upasannako⁴ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kaku-sandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Buddhijo⁵ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sothhijo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbamitto nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Ānando bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko⁶ aggupaṭṭhāko.

12. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Ban-

¹ B^m K vīsati.

² S^{od} telaṣāni *here, but 1 in § 30.* Sum. *has 1.*

³ K Khemaṅko.

⁴ K B^m and Jāt. i. 42 Upasanto : *but K gives Upasannako also as the Sinhalese reading.* ⁵ K Vuddhijo.

⁶ All MSS. and K add ahosi : *but see Sum.*

dhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aruṇo nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Pabhāvatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Aruṇassa rañño Aruṇavatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Suppatito ¹ nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Yasavatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Suppatitassa rañño Anopamaṃ ² nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aggidatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Visākhā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Khemo nāma rājā ahosi. Khemassa rañño Khemavatī ³ nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Yaññadatto ⁴ nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Uttarā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Sobho nāma rāja ahosi. Sobhassa rañño Sobhavatī nāma nagaram rājā-dhānī ahosi.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Brahmaddatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Dhanavatī nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kikī ⁵ nāma rājā ahosi. Kikissa rañño Bārāṇasī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Māyā devī mātā ⁶ janettī, Kapilavatthu ⁷ nagaram rāja-dhānī ⁸ ti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā ⁹ Sugato utthāy’ āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.¹⁰

¹ B^m -tito. ² S^t Ahonāpamaṃ, B^m K Anomaṃ.

³ Jāt. i. 42 Khemaṃ. ⁴ S^{4t} Saññadatto.

⁵ K Kimkī, and Kimkissa below. ⁶ K mātā ahosi.

⁷ B^m adds nāma : K vatthum nāma. ⁸ K ahosīti.

⁹ B^m K vatvāna.

¹⁰ B^m pāvīsi.

13. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi :

‘Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ¹ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭṭune pariyādinna²-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarissati,³ nāmato pi anussarissati, gottato pi anussarissati, āyuppanānato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarissati—“Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.” Kin⁴ nu kho āvuso? ‘Tathāgatass’ eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā⁵ yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā⁶ Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭṭune pariyādinna⁶-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte⁷ jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppanānato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto⁸ ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti”⁹? Udāhu devatā⁹ Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ¹⁰ yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chin-

¹ K abbhūtaṃ, *and so always*.

² B^m pariyādinna. See M. ii. 172, iii. 118.

³ So Sum. S^c anussarissarissati, S^d anussarati. *Comp.* § 14, *and the future at M. iii. 118.*

⁴ K Kim.

⁵⁻⁶ S^c tassā dhammā dhatu suppaṭividdhattā; S^d omits. *Text as in § 14.* B^m agrees with text. S^t omits suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā.

⁶ S^t-dinna, so B^m (and B^m below).

⁷ B^m viti°.

⁸ S^{cd} Bhagavato.

⁹ S^{cd} here add hi, but omit in § 14.

¹⁰ S^c āroceyyuṃ; but in § 16 ārocesuṃ.

na-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupparamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto¹ ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ gottā evaṃ-sītā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti"?'

Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ² tesam bhikkhūnaṃ antarā kathā vippakatā³ hoti.

14. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Kareri⁴-maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?'

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Idha bhante ambhākaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi: "Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupparamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: 'Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.'"
Kin nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass' eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupparamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ-

¹ S^d Bhagavante.

² K hi, *om.* idaṃ.

³ S⁴ -kathā.

⁴ Sⁱ kāreri (*for the first time*), B^m karerī.

jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti” ? Udāhu devatā Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti” ?’

‘Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā¹ atha bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

15. ‘Tathāgātass’ ev’ esā bhikkhave dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.” Devatā pi Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum² yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.”

‘Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave bhiyyoso mattāya

pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisamyuttam dhammim¹ katham sotunti ?'

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yam Bhagavā bhiyyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisamyuttam dhammim katham kareyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.'

'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhuکارمان manasikarotha, bhāsisāmtīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

16. 'Ito so bhikkhave (eka-²navuto kappo ³(yam) Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loka udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato, sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pātaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissam³ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-satṭhi⁴-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asīti⁵-bhikkhusata-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī

¹ S^d B^m and below dhammi- ; S^t dhammī-.

^{2,3} S^t B^m navute kappe.

³ S^c Khaṇḍa-Tissa, S^d Khaṇaccan-Tissam.

⁴ S^{od} attha-satthim.

⁵ S^{od} asītim.

nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahosi.)

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto Tusitā¹ kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkami. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

(Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro² obhāso³ pātubhavati atikkamma⁴ devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi⁵ tā lokantarikā aghā asampvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candima-suriyā⁶ evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'⁷ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti : "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati.⁸ Appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva⁹ devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

17. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ¹⁰ deva-puttā catud-disaṃ¹¹ rakkhāya upagacchanti : "Mā taṃ¹² Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisatta-mātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā viheṭhesīti."¹³ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

18. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā, viratā adinnādānā, viratā kāmesu

¹ B^m Tusitā, and below. Cp. Acchariyabbhuta-Suttam, M. iii. 119.

² K olo throughout and in § 30.

³ K adds loke.

⁴ So SS and M. iii. 120. B^m K atikamm' eva; and so below.

⁵ B^m omits here, but not in § 30.

⁶ B^m sūr here and in § 30.

⁷ S^d atikamm'.

⁸ K here and in § 30 -vedheti.

⁹ S^d atikamma ca.

¹⁰ K omits.

¹¹ K cātudo.

¹² B^m K naṃ.

¹³ S^d vihethessasīti.

micchâcārā, viratā musā-vādā, viratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

19. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta¹-mātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāma-guṇūpasamhitam, anatikka-maniyā ca Bodhisatta²-mātā hoti kenaci purisena ratta-cittena. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

20. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto³ hoti, lābhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivāreti. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

21. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ.⁴

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhamso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tatra 'ssa⁵ suttam āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ⁶ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttam vā. Tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe⁷ karitvā pacca-vekkheyya: "Ayam kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno Tatr' idam⁸ suttam āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttam vā ti."⁹ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ

¹ SS Bodhisattassa.

² S^{cd} Bodhisattassa.

³ S^c okkamanto.

⁴ K ahinindriyaṃ B^m ahin°. See ii. 85; Sum, on the passage, i. 222; M. iii. 121.

⁵ B^m yaṃ. See ii. 84; M. iii. 121.

⁶ B^m lohitaṃ, and below.

⁷ B^m K hatthesu.

⁸ K tatr' assa.

⁹ K omits ti.

ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

22. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, sattāha-jāte Bodhisatte Bodhisatta-mātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ¹ kāyaṃ uppajjati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

23. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, das' eva māsāni² Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

24. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, t̥hitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

25. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā³ nikkhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

26. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati appatto va⁴ Bodhisatto paṭhavim hoti, cattāro naṃ deva-puttā patiggaṇhetvā mātu purato t̥hapenti: "Attamanā devī hohi, Mahesakkho te putto uppanno ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

27. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁵ amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.⁶

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi-ratanam Kāsike vatthe nikkhittam, n'eva maṇi-ratanam Kāsikam vattham makkheti, na pi Kāsikam vattham maṇi-ratanam makkheti—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā—evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito

¹ B^m Tussitaṃ.

² B^m māse.

³ B^m kucchimhā, *and so throughout*.

⁴ S^{4t} K ca; S^c omits; B^m and M. iii. 122 va.

⁵ SS *here, but only S^d in the repetition, rudhirena*.

⁶ K visuddho; Jāt. i. 53 visado.

semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.¹ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

28. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā² antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udaka-kiccam karonti mātucca.³ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

29. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Sampati-jāto Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patitṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho⁴ satta-pada-vitihārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne⁵ sabbā ca disā viloketi⁶ āsabhiṇ ca vācam bhāsati: "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā⁷ jāti, n'atthi 'dāni punabbhavo ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.)

30. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā⁸ nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa⁹-brāhmaṇiṇi pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati, atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asampvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candimasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu sampkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

¹ K visuddho (*as above*).

² K *and* Sum. udakassa. SS *and* Jāt. i. 53 udaka.

³ S^d mātuccā; B^m K mātu ca, *and so* M. iii. 123.

⁴ MSS. *and* K uttarenābhimukho, *but see* M. iii. 123 *quoted* Sum. i. 60.

⁵ S^{ca} Sum. anuhīramāne; S^t anubhīramāne; B^m anudhārayamāne; K anudhāriyamāne. *See* Trencker's *Pāli Misc.* 79.

⁶ B^m K *and* Sum. i. 60 anuvilo.

⁷ K *adds* me.

⁸ B^m -imhā.

⁹ B^m sasam°.

31. 'Jāte kho pana bhikkhave Vipassimhi kumāre, Bandhumato rañño paṭivedesup : "Putto ¹ te deva ¹ jāto, taṃ devo passatūti." Addasā kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassī ²-kumāraṃ, disvā nemitte brāhmaṇe āmantāpetvā etad avoca : "Passantu bhonto nemittā brāhmaṇā kumāraṃ ti." Addasāsum ³ kho bhikkhave ⁴ nemittā brāhmaṇā Vipassī ⁵-kumāraṃ, disvā Bandhumāṃ ⁶ rājānaṃ etad avocuṃ : "Attamano deva hohi, makesakkho te deva ⁷ putto uppanno. Lābhā te Mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te Mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno. Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve ⁸ gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ ⁹ satta - ratana - samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanāṃ hatthi-ratanāṃ assa-ratanāṃ maṇi-ratanāṃ itthi-ratanāṃ gahapati-ratanāṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanāṃ eva satta-naṃ. Paro sahaṃsaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loka vivattacchaddo.¹⁰

32. "Katamehi cāyaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ ¹¹ satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni

¹⁻¹ B^m deva te. ² So SS, B^m K -sim, and below.

³ So S^{4t}, S^o addasāsu, B^m K addasaṃsu.

⁴ K adds naṃ. ⁵ B^m K -sim. ⁶ B^m K -mantāṃ.

⁷ B^m K te only, SS deva only.

⁸ B^m K add va ; SS and Sum. omit.

⁹ K oṭṭhāv°. ¹⁰ K vivatṭhachaddo. ¹¹ K oṭṭhāv°.

bhavanti, seyyathīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahas-sam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suppatitṭhita-pādo. Yaṃ pāyam deva kumāro suppatitṭhita-pādo, idam pi 'ssa' Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

“Imassa deva kumārassa hetthā-pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni sahaṣṣārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni. Yaṃ pi deva imassa kumārassa hetthā-pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni sahaṣṣārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro āyata-paṇhī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dīghaṅgulī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro jāla-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ussaṅkha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro eḷi-jaṅgho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ṭhitako va anonamanto ubho hi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni² parimasati³ parimajjati . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro kosohita-vatthaguyho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo kañcana-sannibhattaco⁴ . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sukhumacchavi⁵ sukhu-

¹ B^m p'imassa, *and below*.

² S^t B^m jaṇṇuko.

³ S^o paramo; B^m parāmo.

⁴ B^m K sannibhattaco.

⁵ S^{ed} B^m sukhumachavi.

mattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalimpati¹ . . . pe
 . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro ekeka-lomo ekekāni lomāni
 loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro uddhagga-lomo uddhaggāni
 lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vañṇāni kuṇḍala²-vattāni ḍak-
 khināvattaka-jātāni . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro brahmujju-gatto³ . . . pe
 . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sattussado . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sīha-pubbaddhakāyo . . . pe
 . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro citantaramso⁴ . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo, yāva-
 takvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo, yāvatakvassa vyāmo
 tāvatakvassa kāyo . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro samavattakkhandho⁵ . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro rasaggasaggi . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sīha-hanu . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro cattālisa-danto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sama-danto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro avivara⁶-danto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro susukka-dāṭho . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro pahūta-jivho . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro Brahmassaro karavīka⁷-bhāṇi
 . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro abhinīla-netto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro go-pakhumo . . . pe . . .

“ Imassa deva kumārassa unṇā bhamukantare jātā
 odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā. Yam pi deva imassa kumā-
 rassa unṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā,

¹ S⁴ uparimpati; S^t upalippati. ² B^m K -lā.

³ K -ūju- ⁴ S^o citantaramso; K pittantaramso.

⁵ S⁴ samavata-; S^t samavata- *corrected to* vatta; B^m
 K samavatta.

⁶ B^m K aviraḷa.

⁷ S^t karavīkara; B^m K karavika.

idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.)

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uṇhisa¹-sīso. Yaṃ pāyaṃ deva kumāro uṇhisa-sīso, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

33. “Imehi kho ayaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cātुरanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta-ratanaṃ bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro-saḥassaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasaenppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena² abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho paṇa agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, ahaṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loka vivattacchaddo ti.”³

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi⁴ vatthehi acchādāpetvā⁵ sabba-kāmehi santappesi.

34. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā sudam⁶ pāyenti, aññā nahāpenti,⁷ aññā dhārenti, aññā aṅkena pariharanti. Jātassa kho paṇa bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa seta-cchattaṃ dhārayittha divā c' eva rattiṃ ca: “mā naṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā bādha ti.”⁸ Jāto kho paṇa bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalaṃ vā

¹ B^m uṇhissa twice.

² K adds samena here, but not in § 31.

³ B^m -cchaddo; K vivattacchaddo hoti.

⁴ B^m āhatehi. ⁵ K acchādetvā. ⁶ B^m K khīraṃ.

⁷ B^m nhāp°. So K in text, but nahāpenti in note.

⁸ B^m bādhayitthāti; K ti only (without verb). A. i. 145 has phussi after mā naṃ, and omits bādha.

padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā bahuno janassa piyaṃ manāpaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Svāssudaṃ¹ añken' eva añkaṃ² parihaṇīyati.

35. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañju-ssaro ca³ ahosi vaggu-ssaro ca madhura-ssaro ca pema-niya-ssaro ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Himavante pabbate karavīkā nāma sakuna-jāti mañjussarā ca vaggu⁴-madhu-rassarā ca pemaṇiyassarā ca; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi vaggussaro ca madhurassararo ca pemaṇiyassararo ca.

36. 'Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa kamma-vipākajaṃ dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ⁵ pātur ahosi, yena sudam⁶ samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṇ ca.

37. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animi-santo⁷ pekkhati, seyyathā pi⁸ devā⁹ Tāvatisā. "Animi-santo¹⁰ kumāro¹¹ pekkhatīti"¹² kho¹³ bhikkhave Vipas-sissa kumārassa "Vipassī Vipassī"¹⁴ tveva samañña uda-pādi. Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā attha-karaṇe¹⁵ nisinno, Vipassī¹⁶-kumāraṃ aṅke¹⁷ nisīdāpetvā atthe¹⁸

¹ B^m svassudaṃ; SS *here* So sudam; Sum svāsudaṃ.

² B^m aṅgen' eva aṅgaṃ.

³ S^d brahmassararo mañjussaro ca; B^m brahmassararo ca mañjuro ca; S^{et} K Sum *omit*.

⁴ K vaggussarā ca madhurassarā ca.

⁵ SS dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ; B^m dibba-cakkhu; K dibba-cakkhuṃ.

⁶ K dūraṃ.

⁷ B^m animmissanto, *and below*; K animmissanto, *and below*.

⁸ K *adds* bhikkhave.

⁹ K devatā.

¹⁰ K animmissantā.

¹¹ B^m K *omit*.

¹² B^m pekkhati; K pekkhanti.

¹³ B^m jātassa kho pana; K evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animissanto pekkhati. Jātassa kho pana.

¹⁴ S^d K *omit*.

¹⁵ S^d -karaṇo; B^m attha-kar^o; K atthakarāṇe.

¹⁶ B^m K Vipassim.

¹⁷ B^m aṅge, *and below*.

¹⁸ K atthe.

anusāsati. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pitu añke nisinno viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati ñāyena.¹
 “Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe² panāyati ñāyenāti”³
⁴ kho bhikkhave Vipassissa⁵ kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya “Vipassī⁶ Vipassī” tveva samaññā udapādi.

38. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa tayo pāsāde kārāpesi, ekam vassikam ekam hemantikam ekam gimhikam, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro vassike pāsāde vassike⁷ cattāro māse nippurisehi⁸ turiyehi parivārayamāno⁹ na heṭṭhā pāsādam orohati.¹⁰

¹¹ Jāti-khaṇḍam niṭṭhitam.¹¹

2. 1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-sahassānam accayena sārathim āmantesi:

“Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni¹² yānāni, uyyāna-bhumim gacchāma bhūmim¹³ dassanāyāti.”

“Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni¹⁴ yojāpetvā Vipassissa¹⁵ kumārassa paṭivedesi: “Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa ‘dāni kalam maññasīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddam¹⁶ yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhumim niyyāsi.¹⁶

2. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-

¹ K ñāyena.

² K atṭhe.

³ K ñāyenāti.

⁴ K adds atha.

⁵ S° Vipassī-

⁶ K omits second Vipassī.

⁷ K omits vassike, but see A i. 145.

⁸ B^m nipuro.

⁹ B^m paricāriya°.

¹⁰ K orohatīti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^m K Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram.

¹² Sst omit first and third, but not second time.

¹³ S° K subhūmim; B^m subhūmi.

¹⁴ K Vipassī-

¹⁵ B^m bhaddam bhaddam; K bhadram, See pp. 28, 41.

¹⁶ Sst B^m niyyāti. See p. 41.

bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ¹ daṇḍa-parāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ gata-yobbaṇaṃ. Disvā sārathīṃ āmantesi :

“ Ayam pana samma sārathī puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti.”

“ Kim pan' eso samma sārathī jīṇṇo nāmāti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma : Na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavissatīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathī aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti ? ”

“ Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c' amhā² sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti.”

“ Tena hi samma sārathī alaṇ dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.”³

“ Evaṃ devāti ” kho bhikkhave sārathī Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura⁴-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “ Dhir⁵ atthu kira bho jāti nāma,⁶ yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti.”

3. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathīṃ āmantāpetvā etaḍ avoca :

“ Kacci samma sārathī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramītha, kacci samma sārathī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamaṇo ahoṣīti ? ”

“ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramītha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamaṇo ahoṣīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathī addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti ? ”

¹ K bhaggaṃ. See A. i. 138 ; M. i. 88 ; Dh. A. 315 ; and Jāt. i. 59. ² SS often amha.

³ SS B^m always paccā° ; K at first paccā°, towards the end paccā. S^t °nūy° ; S^{ed} °nūyy°.

⁴ B^m K -raṃ.

⁵ B^m dhī.

⁶ So SS B^m K and below. ; Jāt. i. 59 jātiyā.

‘ “ Addasā ¹ kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmim niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṃkaṃ bhoggam daṇḍa-parāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantam āturaṃ-gata-yobbanam. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti.’ ‘ Kim pana so samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti?’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma: na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavisatīti.’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti?’ ‘ Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c’ amhā sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti.’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram pacca-niyyāhīti.’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsim. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti.’ ”

4. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi: “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h’eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upa-ṭṭhāpesi yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya,² yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ.³ Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcabi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto ⁴ parivāreti.⁵

5. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ . . . pe (§ 1) . . .

¹ *All MSS. addasa in the question, addasā in the answer.*

² B^m kareyya. (So S^c here, but not afterwards.)

³ SS B^m vacanan ti.

⁴ S^c B^m samaṅgi-

⁵ So SS; B^m paricāreti.

6. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṃ¹ bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ² aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi samvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi: "Ayaṃ pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro³ pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito⁴ nāmāti."

"Kim pana eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi ahaṃ pi vyādhī-dhammo vyādhīṃ anatīto ti?"

"Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c' amhā sabbe vyādhī-dhammā vyādhīṃ anatītā ti."

"Tena hi samma sārathi alaṇ dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: "Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhī paññāyissatīti."

7. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?"

"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

"Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṃ bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-

¹ S^d dukkham; S^d dukkhiṃ (see M. i. 88, A. i. 139).

² S^d sopānaṃ; B^m K sayamānaṃ.

³ K siro.

⁴ B^m K byādhito, and throughout.

karise palipannam sëmānam aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānam aññehi samvesiyamānam. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmāti.' 'Kim pan' eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.' 'Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatito ti?' 'Tvaṃ ca deva mayaṃ c' amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatitā ti.' 'Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.' 'Evaṃ devāti' kho aham deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsim. So kho¹ deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti.'

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi: "Mā h'eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjam kāresi, mā h'eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ paḍbaji, mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam assa vacanan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjam kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

9. . . . pe [§ 1] . . .

10. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānā-rattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ² kayiramānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānā-rattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?"³

¹ K eso.

² B^m K vilātaṃ, and below.

³ K kariyatīti.

“Eso kho deva kālakato ¹ nāmāti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena ratham pesehīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena ratham pesesi. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro ² petam kālakatam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“Kima pañāyam ³ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?”

“Eso kho deva kālakato nāma : na dāni tam dakkhinti ⁴ mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, so pi na dakkhissati mātaram vā pitaram vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇam anatīto ti? Mam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?”

“Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇam anatītā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇam paññāyissatīti.”

11. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosīti?”

¹ B^m kalam, and so always.

² In the repetition B^m K insert purisam, but not here.

³ SS pana.

⁴ S° dakkhissanti; K B^m dakkhanti. See i. 46; ii. 41.

“Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhira-mittha, no kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?”

“Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāmāti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehīti.’ ‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesiṃ. Addasā kho deva kumāro petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘Kim paṇāyaṃ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāma: na dāni taṃ dakkhinti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. So pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Kim pana samma sārathi ahaṃ pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto? Maṃ pi na dakkhinti¹ devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, ahaṃ pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?’ ‘Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā. Taṃ pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.’ ‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatīti.’”

12. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: “Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,

¹ K B^m dakkhaṇti, *and below*.

mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacananti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

13. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathim āmantesi :

"Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhūmiṃ gacchāma bhūmiṃ dassanāyāti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi :

"Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ¹ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi.

14. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ bhaṇḍuṃ pabbajitaṃ kāsāya-vasanaṃ. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

"Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, sīsam pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāmāti."

"Kim pan' eso samma sārathi pabbajito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā² sādhu kusala-kiriyā³ sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti."

"Sādhu kho so samma sārathi pabbajito nāma, sādhu

¹ B^m bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ; K bhadraṃ. See pp. 21, 41.

² B^m samma- and below.

³ K cariyā, with kiriyā as the Ceylon reading in note.

hi¹ samma sārathi dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā.² Tena hi samma sārathi yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesehīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesesi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro tam pabbajitam etad avoca :

“Tvam pana samma kim kato, sīsam pi te na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesaṃ ti?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāmāti.”

“Kim pana tvam samma pabbajito nāmāti?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

“Sādhu kho tvam samma pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi samma dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

15. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro sārathim āmantesi :

“Tena hi samma sārathi ratham ādāya ito va³ antepuram paccaniyyāhi. Ahaṃ pana idh’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam⁴ pabbajissāmīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā, ratham ādāya tato va⁵ antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Vipassī pana kumāro tatth’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji.

16. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: “Vipassī kira kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni

¹ B^m K *omit*.

² B^m *adds* ti.

³ S^t *ca*; B^m K *va*; S^d *omits*.

⁴ B^m *anāgo*, *and below*.

⁵ *So* SS; B^m *va*; K *ca*.

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.” Sut-
vāna tesam etad ahoṣi : “ Na hi ¹ nūna so orako dhamma-
vinayo, na sā orikā ² pabbajjā, yattha Vipassī kumāro
kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Vipassī pi nāma kumāro
kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kim aṅga pana na ³
mayan ti?” Atha kho so ⁴ bhikkhave mahā-jana-
kāyo ⁵ caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni ⁶ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā
kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Vipassim Bodhisattaṃ
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya
sudam bhikkhave parisāya parivuto Vipassī Bodhisatto
gāma-nigama ⁷-rājadhānīsu cārikam carati.

17. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa raho-
gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“ Na kho me taṃ ⁸ patirūpaṃ yo ’haṃ ākiṇṇo viha-
rāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā ⁹ vūpakaṭṭho viha-
reyyan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena sama-
yena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihāsi. Aññen’ eva tāni
caturāsīti-pabbajjita-sahassāni ¹⁰ agamaṃsu, aññena ¹¹ Vi-
passī Bodhisatto.

18. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa
vāsūpagatassa ¹² rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso
parivitakko udapādi :

“ Kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jīyati ca
mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca. Atha ca pan’ imassa duk-

¹ S^c ha ; S^d hā ; B^m K hi. See p. 42 and Vin. i. 19.

² K orikā. SS here oraka ; 3. 14 orikā.

³ S^c kim pana ; S^d kimaṅgaṃ pana ; S^t kimaṅga pana
na ; B^m kim aṅgaṃ pana ; K kimaṅga pana na. So also
in 3. 14.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ K -kāyā.

⁶ B^m K insert janapada.

⁷ B^m K kho pan etaṃ.

⁸ B^m K gaṇamhā, twice.

⁹ SS -āsītiṃ ; B^m K -ti.

¹⁰ B^m adds maggena.

¹¹ K vāsūpā.

khasa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarā-maraṇassa, kudāssu¹ nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarā-maraṇassāti ? ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu² paññāya abhisamayo : “ Jātiyā kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti, kim-paccayā jātīti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Bhava kho sati jāti hoti bhava-paccayā jātīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti, kim-paccayā bhavo ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā upādānaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti, kim-paccayā taṇhā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kim-paccayā vedanā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-

¹ So S^t; S^c kudassu; S^d kudassu; B^m K kudassu.

² SS vary between ahu and āhu.

tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
 “ Phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassa-paccayā vedanā
 ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kim-paccayā
 phasso ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-
 tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
 “ Saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatana-paccayā
 phasso ti ? ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kim-pac-
 cayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa
 Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhis-
 mayo : “ Nāma-rūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-
 paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, kim-pac-
 cayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa
 Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhis-
 mayo : “ Viññāṇe kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇa-
 paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā
 viññāṇaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-
 tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
 “ Nāma-rūpe kho ¹ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā
 viññāṇaṃ ti.”

19. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahosi : “ Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāma-
 rūpamhā, nāparaṃ gacchati. Ettāvata jāyetha vā jiyetha ²
 vā miyetha ³ vā cavetha ⁴ vā uppajjetha ⁵ vā, yadidaṃ ⁶
 nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-
 rūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-pac-
 cayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā

¹ SS omit.

² B^m jiyetha.

³ B^m miyyetha.

⁴ K cayetha.

⁵ B^m K upapajō.

⁶ SS yadisaṃ, but yadidaṃ in § 21.

taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Samudayo samudayo” ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

20. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Jātiyā kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti.”)

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi¹ nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Bhave kho asati jāti na hoti, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-

¹ SS here only kismim.

samayo : “ Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanā nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāma-rūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Viññāṇe kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?”

21. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Adhigato kho myāyaṃ¹ vipassanā²-maggo bo-

¹ So Sum, and K here. SS me ayam, and so K, SS at p. 36.

² From Sum. MSS. and K omit.

dhāya,¹ yadidaṃ nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodho, nāmarūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana - nirodho, saḷāyatana - nirodhā phassa-nirodho, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, vedanā-nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Nirodho nirodho ti” kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi, ñāṇaṃ upapādi, paññā upapādi, vijjā upapādi, āloko upapādi.

22. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcas’² upādāna-kkhandhesu udaya-vyayānupassī³ vihāsi: “Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁴; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṃkhārā, iti saṃkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.”

‘Tassa pañcas’ upādāna-kkhandesu udaya-vyayānupas-sino viharato na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.⁵

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitam.⁶

3. 1. (Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: “Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.”⁷)

(⁸ “Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato

¹ S° bodhā; S^d B^m sambodhāya; S^t K badhāya.

² K pañcasu *and below*. ³ B^m K udayabbayānup°.

⁴ B^m K atthaṅgamo *throughout*. ⁵ B^m K vimuccēti.

⁶ S^d omits niṭṭhitam. B^m K Dutiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ (*omit niṭṭh°*).

⁷ S° repeats this whole sentence.

⁸ *Comp. Vin.* i. p. 4, Mahāvagga, i. 5. 2.

sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: “Adhigato kho ¹ me ayam ¹ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo.) Ālaya-rāmā kho panāyam pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā.² Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-sammuditāya duddasaṃ idam ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ ida-paccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ,³ yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinis-saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c’eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyam pare ca me na ājāney-yuṃ, so mam’ assa kilamatho, sā mam’ assa vihesā ti.”

2. ‘Api ’ssu ⁴ bhikkhave Vipassim bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ imā anacchariyā gāthā⁵ paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā:

“Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ,
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyam dhammo susambuddho.
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ ⁶ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ
Rāga-rattā na dakkhanti ⁷ tamokkhandhena āvaṭṭā ⁸ ti.”

‘Iti ha bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭisaṃcikkhato ⁹ apossukkatāya ¹⁰ cittaṃ nami ¹¹ no dhamma-desanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave aññatarassa Mahā-brahmuno Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṃ aññāya ¹²

¹⁻¹ B^m myāyam. ² SS samuditā. ³ Old. sududdasaṃ.

⁴ B^m apissudaṃ *here and in* § 4; so K *in text*, but *apissu in note*.

⁵ So SS K and Sum. Old. gāthāyo, so B^m (*here and in* § 4).

⁶ So SS B^m K and Sum. Old. -gāmi.

⁷ B^m K dakkhanti.

⁸ So SS and Sum. Old. āvuṭṭā; so B^m; K āvutā, and so *in* § 4.

⁹ S^o paṭissaṃ. ¹⁰ B^m apposukko, and onwards.

¹¹ So B^m K Sum. and Mil. 232. SS and Old. namati.

¹² SS B^m K *here and in* § 7 parivittakkamaññāya.

etad ahosi: "Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati,¹ no dhamma-desanāyāti."

3. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam ēva Brahma-loke antarāhito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho so² bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā³, yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avoca:

"Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammam, desetu sugato dhammam, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññā-tāro ti."

4. 'Evam vutte⁴ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho⁵ Mahā-brahmānam etad avoca:

"Mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahosi: 'Yannūnāham dhammam deseyyan ti.' Tassa mayham Brahme etad ahosi: 'Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho pañāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā. Ālaya-rāmāya kho pañā pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya sammuditāya duddasaṃ idam ṭhānam yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paticcasamuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhānam duddasaṃ, yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammam deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ, so mama' assa kilamatho, sā mama' assa vihesā ti.' Api 'ssu maṃ

¹ B^m K nami.

² So S^t B^m; S^{cd} K omit.

³ K nidahanto.

⁴ B^m atha kho for evam vutte (see § 7).

⁵ B^m adds tam (so SS, § 7, p. 39).

Brahme imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā :

‘ Kicchena me adhigatam halan dāni pakāsitum
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṇi
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandena āvaṭṭa ti.’

“ Iti ha me Brahme paṭisaṃcikkhato appossukkatāya
cittaṃ nami no dhamma-desanāyāti.”

5. ‘ Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā . . .
pe . . .

6. ‘ Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Vipas-
siṃ Bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etaḍ
avoca :

“ Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato
dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā
dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro
ti.’

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ veditvā sattesu
ca kāruṇṇatam paticca buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokesi.
Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokento, satte
appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhiṇḍriye mudindriye
svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye¹ appekacce
paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante. Seyyathapi
nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ
vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni
vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni²
anto-nimugga-posīni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni³
samodakaṃ⁴ ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni⁵
udakā⁶ accuggamma ṭhanti⁷ anupalittāni udakena,—

¹ B^m omits ; K adds bhabbe abhabbe, and below.

² K -ānugatāni. ³ S^t samvattāni. ⁴ K -ka.

⁵ S^t samvattāni. ⁶ B^m udakaṃ, SS K -ka.

⁷ So S^t and Sum ; S^t ṭhitāni ; B^m K tiṭṭhanti, and so
Feer at S. i. 138.

evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mud-indriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.

7. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

“Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito¹ yathā pi passe janatam samantato,

Tathūpamam dhammamayam Sumedha pāsādam āruyha samanta-cakkhu,

Sokāvatinṇam janatam apeta-soko avekkhassu jāti-jarābhibhūtam,

Uṭṭhehi vīra vijita-saṃgāma sattha-vāha anana² vicara³ loke.

Desetu bhagavā dhammam, aññātāro bhavissantīti.”

'Atha kho⁴ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho tam Mahā-brahmānam gāthāya paccabhāsi.⁵

“Apārutā tesam⁶ amatassa dvārā⁷

Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham⁸

Vihimsa-saññī paṇaṇam n'abhāsim⁹

Dhammam paṇītam manujesu Brahme ti.”

'Atha kho so¹⁰ bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā “Katāvakāso kho 'mhi Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambud-dhena dhamma-desanāyāti” Vipassim bhagavantam

¹ So SS B^m K and Sum. Also at Itiv. 33, and at S. i. 137, 234. Old. muddhini ṭhito. ² S^{ed} anana; S^t anana.

³ K vivara.

⁴ K evam vutte for atha kho.

⁵ S^d ajjhabhāsi; so K Old.

⁶ K te.

⁷ SS add Brahme.

⁸ S^c saccam; S^d sabbam.

⁹ So S^{ed} B K; S^t Old. bhāsi.

¹⁰ K omits.

arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' ¹ antaradhāyi.

8. ('Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: "Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam,") ko imaṃ dhammam khippam eva ajānissatīti?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: "Ayaṃ kho Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā vyattā ² medhāvino dīgha-rattam apparajakkha-jātikā. Yannūnāhaṃ Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, te imaṃ dhammam khippam eva ajānissantīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho bodhi-rukkha-mūle antarahito Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā Kheme miga-dāye pāturahosi.

9. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dāya-pālaṃ ³ āmantesi:

"Ehi tvam samma dāya-pāla, Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṇ ca rāja-puttam Tissam ca purohita-puttam evam vadehi: 'Vipassī bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti.'"

"Evam bhante" ti kho bhikkhave dāya-pālo Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭissutvā Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṇ ca rāja-puttam Tissaṇ ca purohita-puttam etad avoca:

"Vipassī bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti."

10. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso

¹ K eva.

² K viyo.

³ K migadāya- throughout.

ca purohita-putto bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddam¹ yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Bandhumatīyā rāja-dhāniyā nīyimsu,² yena Khemo miga-dāyo tena pāyamsu,³ yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu.

11. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham⁴ kathesi, seyyathidam dāna-katham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram saṅkilesam nekkhamme ānisaṁsam pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, athayā Buddhānam sāmukkaṁsīkā dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭigaṇheyya,⁵ evam eva Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: "Yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam, sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

12. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesārajja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avocum:

"Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya; paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,'⁶ evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam

¹ B^m K bhaddam bhaddam.

² S^o rājadhāniyimsu; S^d nīyamsu; S^t nisīdimsu; B^m niyyimsu; K nīyo.

³ So SS; B^m K pāyimsu.

⁴ So SS Sum i. 277, 308; D. i. 110; M. i. 379; Jāt. i. 8, 30. Old. at Vin. i. 15, 18;

ii. 156, anu°. K anupubbī.

⁵ K paṭigg°.

⁶ B^m K dakkhanti.

saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammañ ca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti.”

13. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṇsesi, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne¹ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapīyamānānaṃ samuttejīyamānānaṃ sampahaṇsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

14. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: “Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti.” Sutvāna tesam² etad ahosi: “Na hi³ nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca hi nāma rāja-putto, Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pana na mayan ti?”

‘Atha kho so bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nikkhamitvā yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham

¹ K nekkhamme, *as in* § 11. See § 17.

² B^m K nesam. ³ SS ha. See p. 30, § 2. 16. B^m hi.

sammā-sambuddho ten' upakamimsu, upasamkamitvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu.

15. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham kathesi, seyyathīdam dāna-katham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānam ādinavam okāram samkilesam nekkhamme ānisaṁsam pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukhaṁsika dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tesam caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassānam tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: "Yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

16. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesārajja-ppattā अपरा-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avocum :

"Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,' evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṁ ca.¹ Labheyyāma mayam bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

17. 'Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambudhassa santike pabbajjam, alatthum upasampadam. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṁsesi,

¹ S⁴ adds bhikkhu-saṁghaṁ ca. See § 20. So K B^m here, and in § 20, but not in § 12. Comp. Vin. i. 15.

samkhārānaṃ ādīnavam okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nibbāne¹ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejīyamānānaṃ sampahaṇsiyamānānaṃ na cirass'eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccipsu.

18. 'Assosum kho bhikkhave tāni purimāni caturāsītiṃ² pabbajita-sahassāni : " Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati, dhammañ ca kira desetīti." Atha kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti pabbajita-sahassāni yena Bandhumati rāja-dhāni yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamipsu, upasaṃkamitvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdipsu.

19. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dāna-katham sila-katham sagga-katham kāmānaṃ ādīnavam okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvarana-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṇṣikā dhamma-desanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva³ tesam caturāsītiṃ⁴ pabbajita-sahassānaṃ tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhum udapādi : " Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti."

20. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassiṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etaṃ avocaṃ :

¹ K in note nekkhamme ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

² So SS. B^m K -sīti.

³ So SS. See § 15.

⁴ B^m K -sīti.

“Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evaṃ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.¹ Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadaṃ ti.”

21. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsītiṃ pabbajita-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne² ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejijyamānānaṃ sampahañsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

22. ‘Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgho paṭivasati atṭha-saṭṭhiṃ³ bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.⁴ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati atṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhū-sata-sahasam. Yannūnāhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ : ⁵ ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya⁶ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanusānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha,⁷ desetha bhik-

¹ S° omits.² K nekkhamme.³ B^m K saṭṭhi-⁴ So SS, B^m K. See below.⁵ See S. i. 105 = Vin. i. 21.⁶ SS -pakāya.⁷ SS all five times agamattha.

khavē dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha.) Santi¹ sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

23. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave aññātaro Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasā-ritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-buddhassa purato pāturaḥosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten’ añjalim paṇa-metvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sam-buddhaṃ etad avoca:

“Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṅgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati attha-satthiṃ³ bhikkhu-saka-sahassaṃ, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū: ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukam-pāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahma-cariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dham-massa aññātāro’. Api ca bhante mayaṃ tathā karissāma yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimok-khuddesāyāti.”

‘Idam avoca bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā

¹ K *santīdha throughout*.

² B^m *throughout samīñj*.

³ B^m K *satthi*.

Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

24. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sāyaṇha-samaye paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi :

“ Idha mayham bhikkhave raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : ‘ Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha - saṭṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Yannūnāham bhikkhu anujāneyyam : “ Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasamkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti. ” ”

25. “ Atha kho bhikkhave aññātaro Mahā-brahmā mama cetaso ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yenāham ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā maṃ etad avoca : ‘ Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata ! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha saṭṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū : “ Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātika, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro.

Api ca bhante mayam tathā karissāma, yathā bhikkhū channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatim rāja-dhānim upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.' Idam avoca so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

26. '“Anujānāmi bhikkhave! Caratha cārikam bahu-jana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañ-janam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca¹ bhikkhave channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

'Atha kho te² bhikkhave bhikkhū yebhuyyena ekāhen' eva janapada-cārikam pakkamimsu.

27. 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Jambudīpe caturāsītīm āvāsa-sahassāni honti. Ekamhi vasse nikkhante devatā saddam anussāvesum: “Nikkhantam kho mārisā ekam vassam, pañca dāni vassāni sesāni. Pañcanam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

³ Dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum: “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā dve vassāni, cattāri dāni vassāni sesāni. Catunnam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.

Tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum: “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā tīni vassāni, tīni dāni vassāni

¹ K mayam tathā karissāma yathā channam &c.

² S° B^m K omit.

³ B^m dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, catūsu vassesu nikkhantesu, pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā, &c., as below.

sesāni. Tīṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Catusu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cattāri vassāni, dve dāni vassāni sesāni. Dvinnam vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā pañca vassāni, ekaṃ dāni vassaṃ sesaṃ. Ekassa vassassa accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Chasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cha vassāni,¹ samayo dāni Bandhumatim² rāja-dhānim³ upasaṃkamtum⁴ pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū, app ekacce saken’ eva⁵ iddhānubhāvena app ekacce devānaṃ⁶ iddhānubhāvena, ekāhen’ eva Bandhumatim rāja-dhānim upasaṃkamimsu pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.⁷

28. ‘Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho bhikkhu-saṃghe evaṃ pātimokkham uddisati⁸ :

⁹ “ Kḥantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā¹⁰

Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā.

Na hi pabbajito parūpaghāti,

¹¹ Samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭṭhayanto.

“ Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasaṃpadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

“ Anupavādo¹² anupaghāto¹³ pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,

¹ B^m K chabbassāni.

² S^{4t} K -matī.

³ S^{4t} K -dhānī.

⁴ K -tabbā.

⁵ B^m K sakena.

⁶ B^m K devatānaṃ.

⁷ So SS, B^m.

⁸ B^m K uddissati.

⁹ Dh. 184, 183, 185.

¹⁰ K tit°. .

¹¹ B^m inserts na : so also Sum (perhaps). SS and K omit.

¹² S° K anūp° ; S^t anūvādo.

¹³ S° K anūp°.

Mattaññutā ca bhattasmim pantañ ca sayanāsanam,
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanan" ti.

29. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukaṭṭhāyaṃ viharāmi Subhaga¹-vane sāla-rāja-mūle. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallinassa² evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: "Na kho so³ sattāvāso⁴ sulabha-rūpo yo⁵ mayā anāvuttha⁶-pubbo iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Suddhāvāsā devā ten' upasamkameyyan ti."

'Atha kho ahaṃ⁷ bhikkave seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Ukaṭṭhāyaṃ Subhaga-vane sāla-rāja-mūle antarahito Avihesu⁸ debesu pāturahosi.⁹ Tasmim¹⁰ bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni¹¹ devatā-sahassāni yenāhaṃ ten' upasamkamimso, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃso. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etaḍ avocaṃ:

"Ito so mārisa eka-navute¹² kappe yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, Khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa

¹ K Subha, and so below, but see M. i. 326, ii. 200, Kathā-Vatthu 559.

² B^m paṭisallinassa.

³ B^m na so kho.

⁴ SS sattāvāso.

⁵ S^{ad} so.

⁶ B^m anacchāvutṭha.

⁷ K 'haṃ.

⁸ M. i. 289.

⁹ SS B^m ahosi.

¹⁰ K adds yeva kho.

¹¹ B^m K aneko. K inserts devatāsātāni anekāni.

¹² So SS. See 1, 4. B^m navuti.

bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavaṇaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī, Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma rāja¹-nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa evaṃ abhinikkhamanaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārisa Vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmaccchandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā² ti."

30. 'Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'hekāni³ devatā-sahassāni . . . pe⁴ . . . 'nekāni devatā-satāni⁵ yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocaṃ⁶ :

"Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi⁷ araṃhaṃ sammā-sambuddho loka uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Khattiyo jātiyā⁸ Khattiya-kule uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Gotamo gottena. Bhagavato mārisa

¹ B^m K *omit*.

² B^m K *ūpapaṇṇā, and so in* § 30.

³ B^m *anekāni, and below. K* *anekāni devatā-satāni* *anekāni, &c.*

⁴ B^m K *omit*.

⁵ S^o *devatāni, B^m devatā-sata-sahassāni.*

⁶ K *inserts* *Ito so mārisa ekatiṃso kappo yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pe . . . te mayaṃ mārisa Sikhimhi Bhagavati . . . pe . . . Tasmiṃ &c., as in B^m § 32 pe ; and at imasmiṃ yeva &c. = § 30.*

⁷ S^o *omits.*

⁸ S⁴ *inserts* *ahosi, but omits it in the repetition.*

appakam āyuppanānam parittam lahusam,¹ yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Bhagavā mārisa assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato mārisa Sāriputta-Moggallāna² sāvaka-yugaṃ³ aggama bhadda-yugaṃ. Bhagavato mārisa eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi adḍhatelasāni bhikkhu-satāni. Bhagavato mārisa ayaṃ eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Bhagavato mārisa Ānando⁴ bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi⁵ aggupaṭṭhāko. Bhagavato mārisa Suddhodano rājā pitā, Māyā⁶ devī mātā janettī, Kapilavattu-nagaram rājadhānī. Bhagavato mārisa evaṃ abhinikkhamanaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārisa Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmaccchandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā ti."

31. 'Atha kho 'haṃ bhikkhave Avihehi devehi saddhiṃ yena Atappā devā ten' upasamkamim.⁷ Atha khvāhaṃ⁸ bhikkhave Avihehi⁹ ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassā devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi¹⁰ Sudassehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassī devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi Sudassīhi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Akanitṭhā devā ten' upasamkamim. Tasmim¹¹ bhikkhave deva-nikāye nekāni¹² devatā-sahassāni¹³ yenāhaṃ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhamsu.

¹ So SS, B^m lahukam.

² S⁴ -na; so SS in the repetition; B^m K Moggallānaṃ; K adds nāma.

³ K adds ahosi.

⁴ K adds nāma.

⁵ So B^m; SS K omit.

⁶ K adds nāma.

⁷ B^m inserts pa.

⁸ K as before kho 'haṃ.

⁹ S⁴ avīo.

¹⁰ S⁴ insert saddhiṃ.

¹¹ K inserts yeva kho.

¹² B^m anakāni.

¹³ B^m adds anakāni devatā sata-sahassāni; K anakāni devatā-satāni anakāni &c.

Ekamantaṃ ʒitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etaḍ avocaṃ :

“ Ito so mārisa ¹eka-navute kappe ¹ yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā ahaṃ sammā sambuddho loke udapādi . . .
pe ²

32. ‘Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye ³ nekāni devatā-sahasāni . . . pe ⁴ . . . nekāni devatā satāni ⁵ yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ʒitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etaḍ avocaṃ ⁶:

“ Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

pe.⁷

33. ‘Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā ⁸ dhamma-dhātū suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhatuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīti-vatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato

¹⁻¹ So SS. See ante, § 29. B^m eka-navuti kappe; K ekanavuto kappo.

² Not in SS; here repeat as in § 29, down to idh’uppannā ti.

³ K inserts *anekāni devatā satāni*.

⁴ B^m K omit.

⁵ B^m sata-sahasāni. K omits this clause.

⁶ B^m Ito kho mārisa ekatiṃse (K-so) kappe (K-po) yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Sikhimhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Tasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa ekatiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Vessabhumhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano, Kassapo bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Kakusandhamhi, Koṇāgamanamhi, Kassapamhi bhagavati brāhmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmaccandaṃ virājetvā idh’uppannā ti. Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave (as at beginning of § 32).

⁷ Not in SS; repeat as in § 30.

⁸ B^m Sum eva sā.

pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evāṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.”¹

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTAM SAMATTAM.²

¹ B^m K *add*: Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam attham ārocesum, yena Tathāgato atīte pubbe³ parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evāṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.

² So S^t; S^{od} Mahā-Padhāna; S^d (*by accident*) Mahā-Nidāna; B^m Mahā-Padhāna-suttam niṭṭhitam. K Mahāpadāna - Suttam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam. Old. *Buddha*, p. 418, Mahāpadhāna, *referring to* Jāt. i. 59 *which has* Mahāpadāna.

³ K Buddhē.

[xv. Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta.]

1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssa-dhammam¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ bhante paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti.'

'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca. Gambhīro cāyaṃ Ānanda² paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa Ānanda dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam ayaṃ pajā tantākulaka-jātā gulā-guṇṭhika-jātā³ muñja-babbaja⁴-bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

2. "Atthi idappaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti" ssa vacaniyaṃ.⁵ "Kim paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti" icc assa vacaniyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā jātīti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda,

¹ SS *and* Sum Kammāssa-; B^m K Kammāsa-. S^t Sum B^m *and* K in note -dham°; S^d K -dam°. See M. i. 532; S. ii. 92, 107; A. v. 29; Thig. A. 87, 89; Divy. 515.

² K *omits*.

³ B^m kulā-; K guṇa-guṇṭhika-jātā.

⁴ S^d B^m pabbaja; K (*text*) pabbaja; *note*, bab°.

⁵ B^m vacaniyaṃ *always*; S^d *often* vacaniyaṃ.

“Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā jātīti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Bhava-ppaccayā jātīti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā bhavo ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā bhavo ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā upādānan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā upādānan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā taṇhā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā taṇhā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā vedanā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā vedanā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā phasso ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā phasso ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā¹ phasso ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

3. ‘Iti kho Ānanda nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānam, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇam, jarā-maraṇa-paccayā² soka-

¹ So SS B^m K Gr and Sum omitting saḷayatana.

² B^m K Gr omit.

parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4. “ Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇam. Jāti va hi¹ Ānanda nābhavissa² sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam devānam vā devattāya, gandhabbānam vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānam vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānam vā bhūtattāya, manussānam vā manussattāya, catuppadānam vā catuppadattāya, pakkhīnam vā pakkhattāya, sirīsapānam vā sirīsapattāya,³ tesam tesam va⁴ hi Ānanda sattānam tathattāya jāti nābhavissa, sabbaso jātiyā asati jāti-nirodhā api nu kho jarā-maraṇam paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante. ’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo jarā-maraṇassa, yadidaṃ jāti.

5. “ Bhava-paccayā jāti ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā bhava-paccayā jāti. Bhavo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo vā,⁵ sabbaso bhavo asati bhava-nirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante. ’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidaṃ bhavo.

6. “ Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā upādāna-paccayā bhavo. Upādānam va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci

¹ B^m K Gr jāti ca hi *throughout*, and so S^d *sometimes*.

² S^d *frequently* na bhavissa.

³ B^m sarisapānam vā sarisapattāya ; Gr sirisapānam vā sirisap^o.

⁴ B^m K ca *throughout*.

⁵ B^m K *have* vā *after each* bhavo.

kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ kāmūpādānaṃ¹ vā diṭṭhūpādānaṃ vā sīlabbatūpādānaṃ vā attavādupādānaṃ vā, sabbaso upādāne asati upādāna-nirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yadidaṃ upādānaṃ.

7. “Taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditaḥḥaṃ yathā taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbeṇa sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ rūpa-taṇhā sadda-taṇhā gandha-taṇhā rasa-taṇhā phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā dhamma-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho upādānaṃ paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

8. “Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditaḥḥaṃ yathā vedanā-paccayā taṇhā. Vedanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbeṇa sabbhaṃ sabbatthā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ cakkhu-samphassaṃ vedanā, sota-samphassaṃ vedanā ghāṇa-samphassaṃ vedanā jivhā-samphassaṃ vedanā kāya-samphassaṃ vedanā mano-samphassaṃ vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo taṇhāya, yadidaṃ vedanā.

9. ‘Iti kho² Ānanda vedanaṃ paṭicca taṇhā, taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesaṇaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo, chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ

¹ S⁴ B^m Gr kāmup^o, diṭṭhup^o, &c.

² B^m Gr K add pan’ etaṃ.

paṭicca ārakkho,¹ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

10. “Ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha - vivāda - tuvaṃtuva - pesuṇṇa - musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkha-nirodhā api nu kho daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānaṃ aneke-sam pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sambhavāya, yadidaṃ ārakkho.

11. “Macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho. Macchariyaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso macchariye asati macchariya-nirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidaṃ macchariyaṃ.

12. “Pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ.

¹ K adds ārakkhaṃ paṭicca, and runs on as at 10, omitting all the first passage.

² S^d tvamtuva.

Pariggaho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggahe asati pariggaha-nirodhā api nu kho macchariyam paññāyethāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo macchariyassa, yadidaṃ pariggaho.

13. "Ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho. Ajjhosānam va¹ hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosāna-nirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa, yadidaṃ ajjhosānam.

14. "Chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānan ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānam. Chanda-rāgo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chanda-rāge asati chanda-rāga-nirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānam paññāyethāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidaṃ chanda-rāgo.

15. "Vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo. Vinicchayo va² hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vinicchaye asati vinicchaya-nirodhā api nu kho chanda-rāgo paññāyethāti ?'

¹ S^{ed} Gr omit va; B^m ca; K -nañ ca. ² B^m Gr K ca.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo chanda-rāgassa, yadidaṃ vinicchayo.

16. “Lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo. Lābho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso lābhe asati lābha-nirodhā api nu kho vinicchayo paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidaṃ lābho.

17. “Pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariyesanāya asati pariyesanā-nirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidaṃ pariyesanā.

18. “Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu esaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

‘Iti kho Ānanda ime dve ¹ dhammā dvayaena ² vedanāya eka-samosaraṇā ³ bhavanti.

¹ B^m omits.

² S^o corrected from dveyena; S^{at} dveyena.

³ S^o -ṇaṃ.

19. “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedītabbam, yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā. Phasso va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam cakkhu-samphasso sota-samphasso ghāna-samphasso jivhā-samphasso kāya-samphasso mano-samphasso, sabbaso phasse asati phassa-nirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya yadidaṃ phasso.

20. “Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedītabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso. Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho rūpa-kāye adhivacana-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi rūpa-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho nāma-kāye paṭigha-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa ca rūpa-kāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho adhivacana-samphasso vā paṭigha-samphasso vā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-rūpassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ.

21. “Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti” iti kho pan’

etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim¹ na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ mātu kucchismiṃ samucchissa-thāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim² okkamitvā vakkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ itthattāya abhinibbattissathāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda daharassa' eva sato vocchijjissatha kumārassa³ vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ vuddhim⁴ virūlhim vepullaṃ āpajjissathāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo nāma-rūpassa, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṃ.

22. "Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda nāma-rūpe patitṭhaṃ nālabhissatha,⁵ api nu kho āyati⁶ jāti-jarā-maraṇa⁷-dukkha-samudaya⁸-sambhavo paññāyethāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa, yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda jāyetha⁹ vā jiyetha¹⁰ vā miyetha¹¹ vā cavetha vā uppajjetha¹² vā, ettāvatā¹³ adhivaccana-patho, ettāvatā nirutti-patho, ettāvatā paññatti-patho, ettāvatā paññāvacaram, ettāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati

¹ So SS. B^m Gr K kucchismiṃ.

² B^m Gr K kucchismiṃ.

³ K kumārakassa. ⁴ K vuddhim. ⁵ B^m na labh^o.

⁶ B^m K āyatim

⁷ B^m Gr maraṇaṃ.

⁸ S^o Gr samudayo.

⁹ S^o jāyatha jāyatha.

¹⁰ S^d jīye; B^m jiyetha.

¹¹ B^m miyetha.

¹² B^m upapajjetha.

¹³ K adds kho.

itthattaṃ paññāpanāya, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ saha viññā-
ṇena.¹

23. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento² paññā-
peti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññā-
pento, paññāpeti "Rūpī me paritto attā ti." Rūpiṃ vā hi
Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpī
me ananto attā ti." Arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attā-
naṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpī me paritto attā ti";
arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento,
paññāpeti "Arūpī me ananto attā ti."

24. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attā-
naṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha³-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ
parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā
pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'assa
hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ⁴ parittattānudiṭ-
ṭhi anusetīti iccālaṃ⁵ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññā-
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anan-
taṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana
santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'assa hoti.
Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anu-
setīti iccālaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññā-
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parit-
taṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti

. . . pe . . .

tattha-bhāviṃ vā

so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Ata-
thaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā

¹ S° adds aññamaññaṃ paccayatāya vattati; B° adds
aññamañña paccayatā pavattati.

² K pannap° *throughout*.

³ K tathā *throughout*.

⁴ B° rūpī (arūpī) *throughout*.

⁵ B° K iccālaṃ *throughout*.

pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānam paññāpento paññāpeti.

25. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti"; rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me ananto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

26. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi nānusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'

assa na hoti. Evam santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantat-tānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

‘Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti.

27. ‘Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati? Vedanaṃ vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Vedanā me attā” ti. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me¹ attā, attā me vediyati² vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati.

28. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā, sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Imāsaṃ tvam³ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ katamaṃ attano samanupassasīti⁴?”

‘Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmिṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ yeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmिṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhaṃ yeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmिṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ yeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

29. ‘Sukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticca-samuppannā khaya-dhammā vāya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Dukkhaṃ pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticca-samuppannā khaya-

¹ S^{ct} omit. So do SS in the repetition, § 31.

² K vedayati throughout.

³ B^m Gr K imāsaṃ kho tvam; S^{ct} omit tvam.

⁴ S^{ct} -passatīti.

dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Adukkha-m-asukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā sampkhatā paticcasamupannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Tassa sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa¹ “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā² me attā” ti hoti. Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā ti” hoti, tassā yeva dukkhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti. Adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti.

‘Iti so diṭṭhe va dhamme aniccaṃ sukha-dukkha-vokiṇṇaṃ uppāda-vaya-dhammaṃ attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Vedanā me attā” ti samanupassitum.

30. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Yattha paṇ’ āvuso sabbaso vedayitaṃ n’atthi,³ api nu kho tattha ‘Asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’⁴

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na h’eva kho me⁵ vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti samanupassitum.

31. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me⁶ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Vedanā va hi āvuso sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjheyyuṃ, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā, api nu kho tattha ‘Ayaṃ’ aham asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na

¹ K vedaya°.

² B^m K byāgā.

³ K atthi

⁴ So all MSS. K Sum.

⁵ S^{cd} omit.

⁶ SS omit (see § 27).

⁷ K omits ayaṃ.

h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano¹ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā " ti samanupassitum.

32. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu n'eva vedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi appaṭisaṃvedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi " Attā me² vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā " ti samanupassati, so evaṃ asamanupassanto³ na⁴ kiñci loke upādiyati,⁵ anupādiyaṃ⁶ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati,⁷ " Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti " pajānāti. Evaṃ-vimutta-cittaṃ⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhuṃ yo evaṃ vadeyya " Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā " ti,⁹ iti 'ssa¹⁰ diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. " Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā " ti⁹ iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. " Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā " ti,⁹ iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. " N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā " ti,⁹ iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. ¹¹ Tam kissa hetu? Yāvat' Ānanda adhivacanaṃ yāvatā adhivacana-patho, ¹² yāvatā nirutti ¹³ yāvatā nirutti-patho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññatti-patho, yāvatā paññā¹³ yāvatā paññāvacaraṃ, yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ¹⁴ yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ¹⁵ vaṭṭati,¹⁶ tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu¹⁷ na jānāti na passati iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ.

33. ¹⁸ 'Satta kho inā Ānanda viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, dve ca āyatanāni. Katamā satta? Sant' Ānanda sattā nānatta-

¹ B^m inserts me.

² MSS. K. omit me.

³ B^m na sam^o.

⁴ S^d B^m add ca.

⁵ K upādiyo.

⁶ K -yañ ca.

⁷ B^m -yissati.

⁸ SS vimuttaṃ; K omits cittaṃ.

⁹ B^m K omit ti.

¹⁰ K omits sā, and onwards.

¹¹ S^d B^m Gr K tam kissa.

¹²⁻¹³ K omits.

¹³ K paññāpanaṃ. ¹⁴ S^d vaddhaṃ, K omits yāv—ṭaṃ.

¹⁵ S^c, B^m omit; S^d vaddhaṃ.

¹⁶ S^d vaddhati; K adds tāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati.

¹⁷ MSS. -ttaṃ bhikkhuṃ.

¹⁸ See A. iv. 39.

kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā.¹ Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā.² Ayam catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda satta sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatik-kamā⁴ paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā⁵ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāsaṇaṇḍāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇḍāyatanāṃ samatikkamma⁶ “Anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ” ti viññāṇaṇḍāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā⁷ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇḍāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaṇḍāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamī⁸ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Asaññasattāyatanāṃ⁹ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanāṃ eva dutiyaṃ.

34. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavāṃ pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho¹⁰ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

¹ K adds catu-apāyikā sattā ca.

² K -kiṇṇā. So A. ii. 233; iv. 40; -kiṇṇā at M. i. 2, 289, 329.

³ B^m -tthī. ⁴ So SS B^m Gr K; A. iv. 40 -kamma.

⁵ B^m K A. iv. 40 atthaṅg° (and below).

⁶ So SS B^m Gr K. ⁷ B^m chaṭṭhī. ⁸ K -mā.

⁹ S^{ss} Gr asaṇṇā°; Kasaṇṇī°, with asaṇṇā° in note.

¹⁰ S^{ss} K omit.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

. . . pe¹ . . .

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma² “N’atthi kiñceti” ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho³ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yaṃ idaṃ asaññasattāyatanam,⁴ yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho⁵ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yaṃ idaṃ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho⁶ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu imāsaṃ ca sattannaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitinaṃ imesaṃ ca dvinnam āyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda⁷ bhikkhu paññā-vimutto.

35. ‘Atṭha kho ime Ānanda, vimokhā.⁸ Katame atṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho.

¹ B^m pa down to tatr’ Ānanda yaṃ idaṃ (next par.).

² S^t Gr -kamā. ³ SS Gr omit.

⁴ S⁴ asaññi^o; S^t Gr asaññā^o. ⁵ SS omit.

⁶ SS K omit. ⁷ B^m K vuccatānanda throughout.

⁸ B^m Gr K vimokkhā, and throughout; SS only kh. Cp. xvi. 3, 33.

'Subhan' t' eva adhimutto hoti. Ayam tatiyo vimokho.

'Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam catuttho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma "Anantaṃ viññānaṃ" ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pañcama vimokho.

'Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma "N'atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam sattamo vimokho.

'Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā²-vedayita³-nirodham upasampajja viharati. Ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

36. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokhe anulomam pi samāpajjati, paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, anuloma-paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, yatth' icchakaṃ yad icchakaṃ yāvad⁴ icchakaṃ samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi,⁵ āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhato-bhāga-vimuttiyā aññā ubhato-bhāga-vimutti uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā n' atthīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHA-NIDĀNA-SUTTANTAṃ.⁶

¹ S° K -kamma; S^{dt} Childers, M.P.S. p. 30, B^m Gr -kamā (Gr *in note* -kamma).

² SS saññam; Child. B^m K saññā.

³ S^t K vedayitam. ⁴ B^m K yāvat.

⁵ S^d samāpajjatīpi uṭṭhātīpi; B^m vuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati pi.

⁶ B^m adds niṭhitam dutiyam; K -suttam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

[xvi. Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttanta.¹]

1. 1. ² Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji³ abhiyātu-kāmo hoti. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me⁴ Vajji evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi⁵ Vajji⁶ vināsessāmi Vajji⁷ anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajji⁸ ti.'

2. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadha-mahāmattam āmantesi:

'Ehi tvam brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram puccha: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchatīti," evaṃ ca vadehi: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me Vajji evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anaya-

¹ *The full apparatus criticus, omitted by Childers in his separate edition of this Suttanta, can still be consulted in the J. R. A. S. for 1874.*

² §§ 1-5=A. iv. 17 foll.

³ K Vajjip.

⁴ B^m K aham hi me; SS Childers and Hardy aham ime. Comp. A. iv.; 17 note 16; M. i. 545; Vin. i. 363; J. iv. 395.

⁵ S^{ac} uccheccāmi; B^m ucchijjāmi (S^c K and Sum ucchejjami), here and below.

⁶ K Vajjin.

vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti'"; yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi taṃ sādhuṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇantīti.

3. 'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā,¹ bhaddam² yānam abhirūhitvā, bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Rājagahamhā niyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena³ Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati.⁴ Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evaṃ āha : "Āhañhi 'me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti.'"

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutam, Vajjī abhiṇham⁶ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti?'

'⁷ Sutam me tam⁷ bhante Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti.'

'Yāvakivañ⁸ ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda

¹ So SS; B^m K yojetvā. ² B^m K bhaddam bhaddam.

³ Hardy omits from the first bhaddāni down to yena.

⁴ SS add evañ ca vadeti.

⁵ B^m vijayamāno; K vijiyamāno.

⁶ K abhiṇhā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^m sutam etam, and below. ⁸ B^m -kiv°, and below.

sutaṃ, Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbaṃ maññantīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbaṃ maññantīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-cetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-cetiyāni, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṃ ca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-cetiyāni, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikārakkhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuma¹ vihareyyun ti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikārakkhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuma vihareyyun ti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṃ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikārakkhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati,² kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuma vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāntīti.’

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāṇade cetiye, tatrāhaṃ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ, yāvakīvaṃ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāntīti.’

Evam vutte Vassakāro Brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no

¹ S^d B^m -su, and below.

² S^d B^m -santi.

parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi ? Akaraṇīyā va¹ bho Gotama Vajji raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana yadidaṃ yuddhassa aññatra upalāpanāya aññatra mithu-bhedā.² Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bhu-karaṇīyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātehiṭi.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy' āsanā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

³ 'Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi,⁴ tam suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmiṭi.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Yāvakīvaṃ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatis-santi samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṅgha-karaṇīyāni

¹ B^m K ca.

² B^m K -dāya.

³ = A. iv. 21.

⁴ S^{ed} B^m sometimes desissāmi.

⁵ S^{ed} add kho.

karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā-paṇṇattesu sikkhā-padesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rataṇṇū cira¹-pabbajitā saṅgha-pitaro² saṅgha-parināyakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti³ mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya⁴ na vasaṃ gacchanti,⁵ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ārañṇakesu⁶ senāsanesu sāpekḥā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satipaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti,⁷ kin ti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyaṃ āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum⁸ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

7. ‘Apare pi kho⁹ bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhucaṃ uwanasi-karotha, bhāsissāmi.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti’ kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹⁰ ‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā

¹ S° ciraṃ. ² B^m omits. ³ B^m garuṃ kar°.

⁴ B^m K ponobbhavikāya. ⁵ K gacchissanti. ⁶ S^{cd} ar°.

⁷ B^m upaṭhap°; K upaṭṭhap°. ⁸ B^m phāsu.

⁹ K vo; A. iv. 22 satta vo bh° ap° (so throughout).

¹⁰ A. iv. 22; comp. iii. 309, 310, 329.

bhavissanti na kamma-ratā na kammārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti na bhassa-ratā na bhassārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na niddārāmā bhavissanti na niddā-ratā na niddārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti na saṅgaṇikā-ratā na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpa-mittā bhavissanti na pāpa-sahāyā na pāpa-sampavaṅkā,¹ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na oramattakena viśesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

8. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

² ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti,³ hirimanā⁴ bhavissanti, ottāpi⁵ bhavissanti, bahussutā

¹ B^m ovaṅkatā ; K ovaṅkarā.

² = A. iv. 23.

³ B^m adds pa.

⁴ S^d hirīmanā ; K . . . pe . . . hirimatā. ⁵ B^m K ottappī.

bhavissanti, āradha-viriyā bhavissanti, upatṭhita-satī¹ bhavissanti, paññāvanto² bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

9 ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

³ ‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti,⁴ dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ⁵ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

10. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

⁶ ‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti,⁷ anatta-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, asubha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, ādīnava-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, pahāna-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, virāga-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, nirodha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

¹ A. satimanto.

² B^m K A. paññavo.

³ A. iv. 23.

⁴ B^m inserts pa. K pe.

⁵ B^m K upekkhā-

⁶ A. iv. 24.

⁷ B^m adds pa ; K pc.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

11. 'Cha bhikkhave' aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettāṃ kāya-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī² c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettāṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu . . . pe . . . mettāṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammikā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī³ bhavissanti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharāṇa-bhogī,⁴ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-sampvattanikāni tathārūpesu sīlesu sīla-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya⁵ tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

¹ K apare pi vo bh° cha.

² S° K āvī; S° B° āvī.

³ S° bhogī; S° appaṭivittabhogi; B° apaṭi°-bhogi; S° -bhogi; K na appaṭi°.

⁴ B° -gi.

⁵ S° Sammādukkakkhayā.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime cha aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca chasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihānti.'

12. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūṭe pabbate etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṇi katham karoti: Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā¹ avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari.

14. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati Rājāgārake. Tatra pi² sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharanto Rājāgārake etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṇi katham karoti: Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Nālandā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

¹ K omits, but gives in a note.

² S⁴ K omit. See § 18 and p. 91.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :

‘Evam-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññātaro¹ yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ’ ti.

‘Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi² vācā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito siha-nādo nadito : “Evam-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññātaro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ” ti. Kin nu Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atitāṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā “Evam-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

Kim pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā “Evam-silā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana Sāriputta ahaṃ te³ etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito “Evam-silo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-pañño evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Etth’ eva hi⁴ te Sāriputta atitānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya⁵-ñāṇaṃ n’atthi. Atha kiñ carahi⁶ te ayaṃ Sāriputta uḷārā

¹ K bhiyyobhiññātaro.

² B^m asambhī, *and below* ; K āsabhi-.

³ B^m omits ; K te ahaṃ.

⁴ B^m ettha carahi ; K ettha ca hi.

⁵ B^m pariyāya, *and below* ; K -pariññāya.

⁶ K kiñcetarahi.

āsabhī vācā bhāsītā ekamso gahito siha-nādo nadito,
 “Evam-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca
 bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo
 vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ”
 ti ?’

17. ‘Na kho me bhante atitānāgata-paccuppannesu
 arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi.
 Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño
 paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dalhuuddāpaṃ¹ dalha-pākāra-
 toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr’ assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto
 medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa
 nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamaṃāno
 na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā anta-
 maso biḷāra-nissakkana-mattam² pi. Tassa evaṃ assa,
 ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā
 nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va³ dvārena pavisanti
 vā nikkhamanti vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho me bhante dhamm-
 anvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ
 arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te⁴ Bhagavanto pañca
 nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe⁵
 catusu⁶ satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhaṅge
 yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ
 abhisambujjhissu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ
 addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhaga-
 vanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya
 dubbalīkaṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā
 satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-
 sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante
 etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya
 cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe catusu sati-
 paṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ
 bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ ti.

18. Tatra pi⁷ sudaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharanto

¹ K dalhadvāraṃ.

² B^m K nikkhamana.

³ S^{cd} ca ; K omits.

⁴ B^m vata.

⁵ S^c B^m dubbalik^o.

⁶ B^m K catūsu.

⁷ SS omit, but B^m K have the pi here. See § 14.

Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhiṃ iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyān' Ānanda yena Pāṭaligāmo ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari.

20. ¹ Assosum kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā 'Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto' ti. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: 'Adhivāsetu no² bhante Bhagavā āvasathāgāraṃ' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, utṭhāy' āsanā, Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, padakkhinaṃ katvā, yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkaminṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā sabba-santhariṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udaka-maṇiṃ³ patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhamṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:

'Sabba-santhariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.'

¹ From here to the end of the chapter = Udāna viii. 6 = Vin. i. 226. Comp. also M i. 354; S iv. 183.

² S^{ed} omit.

³ B^m K Ud. maṇikaṃ; cp. below.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā¹ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho² nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.³ Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchābhimukhā⁴ nisīdiṃsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi : ' Pañc ' ime gahapatayo ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Katame pañca ?

' Idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādādhikaraṇam mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati.⁵ Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlassa sīla-vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisam yadi brāhmaṇa-parisam yadi gahapati-parisam yadi samaṇa-parisam, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno sam-mūlho kālam karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nira-yaṃ uppajjati.⁶ Ayaṃ pañcavo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

¹ B^m adds sāyaṇha-samaye ; K and Ud. add pubbaṇha-samayaṃ.

² B^m puratthimābhi°, and below.

³ B^m -khitvā, and below.

⁴ B^m pacchimābhi°.

⁵ B^m gacchati.

⁶ B^m K Ud. upap°, and below.

24. 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Katame pañca ?

'Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appanādhā-dhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhoga-kkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad evaṃ parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asaṃmūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi, 'Abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni¹ kālaṃ maññathāti.' 'Evam bhante' ti kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭisutvā² utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu³ upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunidha⁴-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibhāya. Tena kho pana⁵ samayena sambahulā

¹ B^m K add tumhe.

² Vin. paṭisunitvā.

³ B^m -kesu.

⁴ K Vin. Sunidha.

⁵ B^m omits kho pana. Vin. omits from tena to parigaṇhanti, and puts the following sentences into § 27. Ud. has them in both §§.

devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhanti.¹ Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ² rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ tā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ko⁴ nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpetti ?’

‘Sunīdha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyāti.’

28. ‘Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Idhāhaṃ⁵ Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yāvatā Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanam yāvatā vaṇipphatho⁶ idaṃ agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṇa-bheda-

¹ B^m K parigg^o and below.

² B^m mānuss^o.

³ S^{odt} Childers imāhaṃ.

⁴ Vin. rajūnaṃ thrice.

⁵ Vin. ke . . . māpentīti.

⁶ S^d vanipphatho.

nam. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavis-
santi, aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā ¹ vā ² ti.

29. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ
sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekaman-
taṃ ṭhitā kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā
Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: 'Adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ
Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭi.'
Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā
Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā ³ yena sako āvasatho ten'
upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā sake āvasathe ⁴ paṇītaṃ
khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ
ārocāpesuṃ 'Kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.'

27. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā
patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena
Sunīdha - Vassakārānaṃ Magadha - mahāmattānaṃ āva-
satho ⁵ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane
nisīdi.⁶ Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahā-
mattā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena
khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesuṃ sam-
pavāresuṃ. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-
mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ oṇīta-patta-pāṇiṃ
aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu.

31. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunīdha - Vassakāre
Magadha-mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Yasmiṃ padese kappeti vāsaṃ paṇḍita-jātiko ⁸
Sīlavant' ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacārayo,⁹

Yā tattha devatā assu ⁷ tāsāṃ dakkhiṇaṃ ādise,
Tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānitā mānayaṇti naṃ.

¹ S^o bhedato; S^d bhedo; Vin. abbhantarato mithu-
bheda. ²⁻³ Vin. omits. ³ Vin. parivesanā.

⁴ Vin. adds saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.

⁵ B^m K Vin. Ud. -yo. ⁶ S^d K -riyo; B^m Vin. -riye.

⁷ B^m K Vin. Ud. āsum.

Tato nam anukampanti ¹ mātā puttam va orasam
Devatānukampito poso sadā bhadraṇi passatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

32. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha - Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, 'Yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati tam Gotama-dvāram nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgam nadim tarissati tam Gotamatittham bhavissatīti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami tam Gotama-dvāram nāma ahosi.

33. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti samatittikā ² kākaṭṭhiyā. App ekacce manussā ³ nāvaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce ulumpam pariyesanti app ekacce kullam bandhanti aparāparam ⁴ gantu-kāmā. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam evam Gaṅgāya nadiyā orima-tīre antarahito pārīmatīre ⁵ paccutthāsi saddhim bhikkhu samghena.

34. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvaṃ pariyesante app ekacce ulumpam pariyesante app ekacce kullam bandhante aparāparam gantu-kāme. ⁶ Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā, tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

'Ye taranti annavam ⁷ saram setum katvāna ⁸ visajja pallalāni,

Kullam hi jano pabandhati, ⁹ tinnā ¹⁰ medhāvino janā ¹¹ ti.

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀNAVĀRAM. ¹²

¹ B^m -penti.

² S^{cd} tiyā; B^m Vin. -titthikā.

³ Vin. Manussā aññe n.p. aññe u.p. aññe k.b. orā pāram. ⁴ K pārā pāram, *with* aparāparam *in a note*.

⁵ K orime t.a. pārīme tīre.

⁶ Vin. *omits this sentence*.

⁷ S^c annāvam.

⁸ B^m katvā.

⁹ S^c sambandhati; K kullam jano ca bandhati; Vin. k.hi j. bandhati.

¹⁰ B^m nittinnā.

¹¹ S^c jātā.

¹² B^m K paṭhama-.

CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesi : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṃkamissā-
māti.' 'Evaṃ bhante ti' kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃ-
ghena saddhiṃ yena Koṭigāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam
Bhagavā Khoṭigāme viharati.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccānaṃ ananubodhā ap-
paṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ
saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ
catunnaṃ? Dukkassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa an-
anubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ
sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-samudayassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananu-
bodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhā-
vitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-nirodhassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa . . .
pe . . . Dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya bhikkhave
ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ
addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tum-
hākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ
anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ
ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-
gāminī paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ,
ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā, khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni
punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā¹ Sugato athāparaṃ
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

¹ K vatvāna,

'Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā
Samsitaṃ ¹ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tāsū tās' eva ² jātisu.
Tāni ³ etāni diṭṭhāni bhava-netti ⁴ samūhatā
Ucchinnaṃ ⁵ mūlaṃ dukkhassa n'atthi dāni punabbhavo'
ti. ⁶

4. Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharanto etad
eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: ⁷ Iti
sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi
mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvita
paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhā-
vitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidaṃ
kāmasavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā ⁸ avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Koṭigāme yathābhirantaṃ
viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Nādikā ⁹ ten' upasaṃkamis-
sāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
yena Nādikā tad avasari. Tatra ¹⁰ sudam Bhagavā Nādi-
ke viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sāḷho nāma bhante bhikkhu Nādi-ke kālakato, ¹¹ tassa
kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? ¹² Nandā nāma bhante bhik-
khunī Nādi-ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo?

¹ B^m K samsaritaṃ.

² B^m K Feer Old. tāsveva.

³ S⁴ bhagavanteti; S^t bhavanteti.

⁴ Feer, yāni.

⁵ SS ucchiuna-.

⁶ = S v. 431 = Vin. i. 231.

⁷ SS *here only* katheti. See 1. 12; 2. 10, 20.

⁸ S^t K omit.

⁹ So all MSS K and Sum. See §§ 6, 7.

¹⁰ B^m adds pi.

¹¹ B^m kalam kato, and onwards.

¹² Comp. Vin. i. 293.

Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā Nādi ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kakudho¹ nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kālingo² nāma bhante upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikāto nāma bhante upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Bhaddo³ nāma bhante upāsako . . . Subhaddo⁴ nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo' ti?

7. 'Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā Ānanda bhikkhunī pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha - parinibbāyini anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.⁵ Sudatto Ānando upāsako tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissati. Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Kakudho Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Kālingo Ānanda upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikāto Ānanda upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho Ānanda upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Bhaddo Ānanda upāsako . . . Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā

¹ S^c K Kakudho; S^d Kakudo *here, but* Kakudho *in* § 7; B^m Kukkuṭo (*and so below*).

² B^m Kālimbo; K Kāraḷimbo (Kāliṅgo *as a various reading*). *So also in* § 7.

³ K Bhaṭo (Bhaddo *as var. read.*).

⁴ K Subhaṭo (Subhaddo *as var. read.*).

⁵ S^{cd} *insert* pe.

lokā. Paro-paññāsa¹ Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni² Ānanda pañca-satāni Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātā-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā.

8. 'Anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya, tasmiṃ tasmim ce³ kālakate Tathā-gatam upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ pucchissatha, vihesā v' esā Ānanda Tathāgatassa. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda Dhammādāsam nāma dhamma-pariyāyaṃ desessāmi yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya : "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo⁴ khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti.

9. 'Katamo ca so Ānando Dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti? Idh' Ānanda ariya-sāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā" ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti." Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, nāya-

¹ B^m -saṃ.² K dasātir°.³ B^m yeva; K kho.⁴ B^m K yoni, and below

paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, samīci-paṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.” Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi³ acchiddehi asabalehi akam-māsehi bhujissehi⁴ viññuppasatthehi⁵ aparāmatṭhehi samādhi-sampvattanikehi.

‘Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya “Khīṇa-nirayo” mhi, khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo,⁶ khīṇa-petti-visayo, khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno ‘haṃ asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano”’ ti.

10. Tatra⁷ sudam Bhagavā Nādi⁸ke⁹ viharanto Giṇḍakāvasathe¹⁰ etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā . . . pe . . . seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā¹¹ avijjāsavā ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Nādi⁸ke⁹ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Vesālī ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālī-vane.

12. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo¹¹ amhākaṃ anusāsani.

‘Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno

¹ B^m sāmici-.

² S^t K pāhun^o.

³ K akkh^o.

⁴ B^m bhūjo.

⁵ B^m pasatthehi; K viññūpasatthehi.

⁶ B^m K yoni.

⁷ B^m K insert pi.

⁸ B^m Nālike.

⁹ S^t Gijjhako; S^t Gijjhañjako.

¹⁰ S^t K om.

¹¹ S^{odt} kho; K te.

satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam vedanāsu . . .
pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-
domanassam, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

13. 'Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-
kāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kāri hoti, sammiñjite
pasārite sampajāna-kāri hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-
dhāraṇe sampajāna-kāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite
sampajāna-kāri hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-
kāri hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-
bhāve sampajāna-kāri hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
sampajāno hoti. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya
sampajāno, ayam vo¹ amhākaṃ anusāsani' ti.

14. Assosi kho Ambapāli gaṇikā 'Bhagavā kira Vesā-
liyaṃ² anupatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ amba-vane'
ti. Atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni
yojāpetvā, bhaddaṃ³ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhad-
dehi yānehi Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi, yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi.
Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorophitvā
pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekaman-
taṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ Bhagavā dham-
miyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampa-
hamsesi.

Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā ka-
thāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ
saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Amba-
pāli-gaṇikā Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhay' āsanā
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

15. Assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī 'Bhagavā kira

¹ S^{ott} kho; K te.

² B^m K Vesāliṃ, *against* S^{ott} and Ch.

³ B^m K *add* bhaddaṃ.

Vesālim¹ anūppatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane² ti. Atha kho te Licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ³ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyimsu.⁴ 'Tatr' ekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīla-vaṇṇā nīla-vatthā nīlālaṅkāṛā, ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pīta-vaṇṇā pīta-vatthā pītālaṅkāṛā, ekacce Licchavī lohita-kā⁵ honti lohita-vaṇṇā lohita-vatthā lohita-laṅkāṛā, ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-vatthā odātālaṅkāṛā.

16. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkam yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi.⁶ Atha kho Licchavī Ambapālim gaṇikaṃ etaḍ avocum :

'Kiñ je Ambapāli daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkam yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesīti?'

'Tathā hi pana me ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

'Dehi je Ambapāli etaṃ bhattaṃ sata-sahassenāti.'

'Sace pi me ayyaputtā Vesālim sāhāraṃ dassatha evaṃ mahantaṃ bhattaṃ na dassāmīti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī⁷ poṭhesum,⁸ 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit'⁹ amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Ambapāli-vanaṃ tena pāyimsu.

17. Addasā kho Bhagavā te Licchavī dūrato va āgacchante, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Yesam bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ devā Tāvatisā aditthā,¹⁰ oloketha bhikkhave Licchavi¹⁰-parisaṃ, avaloketha

¹ SS Vesāliyaṃ. *Comp.* vol. i. 87, 111, 127.

² B^m K *add* bhaddaṃ.

³ S⁴ niyyamsu; S^t niyyumsu; B^m niyimsu. Vin. i. 231 niyyāsum bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. ⁴ B^m -tā.

⁵ Vin. i. 231, 3 *differs in this and the following clauses.*

⁶ S^c -ṭhosum. ⁷ B^m aṅgulim, *and so below* § 18. ⁸ B^m jit'.

⁹ K *and* Vin. i. 232, aditthā-pubbā. *Comp.* Mahāvastu i. 262; Sum. i. 310; Rockhill 63. ¹⁰ B^m -vī *and onwards.*

bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ, upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ Tāvatisa-parisaṃ' ti.

18. Atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā, pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

¹ 'Adhivuttham kho me Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāli-gaṇikāya ² bhattan' ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum : 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit' amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu.

19. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake ārame paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Ambapāli-gaṇikāya parivesanā ³ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim oṇīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā

¹ B *inserts* atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca. K *for* adhivuttham *reads* adhivāsitaṃ. Vin. *has* adhivuttho 'mhi.

² B^m -liyā- *throughout*.

³ B^m nivesanam ; K parivesanam.

ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinmā kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Imāham bhante ārāmaṃ¹ Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammāti.’

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā ārāmaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utṭhāy’ āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Tatra pi² sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharanto Ambapāli-vane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ katham karoti : Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā³ avijjāsavā ti.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-vane yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Āyāmaṃ Ānanda yena Beluva-gāmaako⁴ ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Beluva-gāmaako tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Beluva-gāmake viharati.

22. ⁵ Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Etha tumhe bhikkhave, samantā Vesālīṃ⁶ yathāmittam⁷ yathā-sandiṭṭham yathā-sambhattam vassam upetha, aham pana idh’ eva Beluva-gāmake vassam upagacchāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāto paṭissutvā samantā Vesālīṃ⁸ yathā-mittam yathā-sandiṭṭham yathā-

¹ Vin. i. 233 Ambapālivanam (l).

² S⁴ K om. ³ K omits. ⁴ B^m K Veluva- (and below).

⁵ Samyutta v. 152-4. ⁶ S⁴ -liyaṃ ; Feer-liyā.

⁷ S^o mattam, and below, S⁴ khittam and below. K yathāmittam in text, yathākhittam in note.

⁸ S^o -liyaṃ as above.

sambhattam vassam upagañchum,¹ Bhagavā pana tatth' eva Beluva-gāmake vassam upagañchi.²

23. Atha kho Bhagavato vassūpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bālā³ vedanā vattanti⁴ māraṇantikā. Tā⁵ sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti⁶ avihañña-māno.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ' anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parinibbāyeyyaṃ. Yan nunāhaṃ imaṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyan' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanā-metvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi.⁶

24. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelañña viharā nikkhamma viharā-pacchāyāyaṃ⁸ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Diṭṭhā¹⁰ me bhante Bhagavato phāsu, diṭṭhaṃ me bhante Bhagavato khamanīyaṃ.¹¹ Api hi¹² me bhante madhuraka-jāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti Bhagavato gelaññena, api ca me bhante ahoṣi kācid eva assāsamattā, "na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati na yāva Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabha kiñcid eva udāharatīti."'

¹ B^m upagacchimsu; K upagacchum.

² B^m K upagacchi.

³ SS pabālā as at 4. 20.

⁴ B^m vattati.

⁵ S^t B^m K tatra.

⁶ B^m K -sesi.

⁷ B^m yvāhaṃ.

⁸ The Saṃyutta omits this sentence.

⁹ K viharapp^o; Feer, nikkhamitvā viharapacchā chāy-āyaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m diṭho. Both B^m and K omit me both times.

¹¹ Feer has Diṭṭhā bhante khamanīyaṃ, diṭṭhā bhante Bhagavato yāpaniyaṃ.

¹² B^m K ca; Feer omits.

25. 'Kim pan' Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃgho mayi paccā-simsati? ¹ Desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaraṃ abāhiraṃ karitvā, na tatth' ² Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariya-muṭṭhi. Yassa nūna Ānanda evaṃ assa "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāmi" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā, so nūna Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evaṃ hoti "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāmi" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā. Kim ³ Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissati? Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda etarahi ⁴ jīṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo anuppatto, asītiko me vayo ⁵ vattati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda jara⁶-sakaṭaṃ vegha⁷-missakena yāpeti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda vegha-missakena maññe ⁸ Tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabba-nimittānaṃ amanasi-kārā ekaccānaṃ vedanānaṃ nirodhā animittaṃ ceto-samādhim upasampajja viharati, phāsu-kato ⁹ Ānanda tasmim samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti.

26. 'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda atta-dīpā viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathaṃ c' Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . , dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

¹ B^m -sisati. ² B^m K Feer, n'atth' *for* na tatth'.

³ K sakim.

⁴ Feer, Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda.

⁵ B^m Feer vasso; SS K vayo. ⁶ S^o jarā; B^m jajjara.

⁷ B^m vekha; K veḷu; Feer vedha. ⁸ S^t *inserts* na.

⁹ B^m K -karo. Feer phāsutaraṃ *and omits* kāyo.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaṃ vā accayena¹
 atta-dīpā viharissanti atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-
 dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, tamatagge me te²
 Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhā-kāmā’ ti.

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.³

¹ B^m K mama vā accayena ; Feer, mamaccayena vā.

² B^m p’ete, *for* me te.

³ B^m Dutiya-bhāṇavāro ; K Mahā-Parinibbāne Gāma-
 Kaṇḍaṃ samattam dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER III.

3. 1. ¹ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālim ² piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāliyam ³ piṇḍāya caritvā ⁴ pacchābhattam piṇḍāpāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

‘Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam. Yena Cāpālam cetiyam ten’ upasaṃkamissāmi ⁵ divā-vihārāyāti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālam cetiyam ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Ramaṇiyā ⁶ Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyam Udenam ⁷ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambakam ⁸ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sāraddadam ⁹ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālam cetiyam.

¹ *In the Samyutta v. 259 foll. ; in the Aṅguttara iv. 308 foll., and in the Udāna vi. Comp. Divy. 200–208, and Windisch, ‘Māra und Buddha,’ 35 foll.*

² Sst Ud. -lim both times ; S^d Feer Vesāliyam both times.

³ *All MSS. add pannatte āsane nisīdi. But K and all the other texts omit.* ⁴ B^m K Hardy -ssāma.

⁵ B^m rammaṇiyā, and in § 5 (with mm, and i).

⁶ B^m Udena-, Gotamaka-, etc., and so in § 5.

⁷ B^m Feer Sattamba-, K -bam and so in § 5.

⁸ B^m Sānandara, and so in § 5.

3. 'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā¹ vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. So² akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā³ ti.

4. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Bhagavantam yāci : 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan³ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhita³-citto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

'Ramaṇiṃyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiṃyam Udenam cetiyam ramaṇiṃyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Sattambakam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Sārandaḍam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Cāpālam cetiyam.

'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāvaddhā, so akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā³ ti.

Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭi-

¹ B^m yaṇī-katā. S. i. 116, Jāt. ii. 61, Mil. 198 *all* -ni.

² Childers, p. 34, *says this word should be struck out, having crept in from previous sentence ; and so Windisch, p. 44. S^d B^m K all have it. Steinthal, Feer, and Hardy omit it. Comp. 2. 25, and below 3. 41.*

³ S^d *here and S^d below* pariyuṭṭhitam.

vijjhitum, na Bhagavantam yāci : ' Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-citto.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :
' Gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti.'

' Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisīdi.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acira-pakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

' Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhasitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : " Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima¹ parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā² bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammā-nudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino,³ sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti⁴ paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni⁵-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam⁶ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti."

8. ' Etarahi kho pana bhante' bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dham-

¹ S° *always* ; S^d *twice* pāpimā.

² Windisch, Hardy, and Feer (*who says BB omit it*) *add throughout* pattayogakkhemā. Steinthal *has* visāradapattā yogakkhemā. Divy. *omits*. ³ Windisch p. 47 *adds* ye.

⁴ Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal, *desissanti throughout* (*but desenti*).

⁵ B^m -im, *and below* ; K -nī.

⁶ B^m K -hitam.

⁷ Hardy, Etarahi bhante. Feer, Steinthal, Santi kho pana bhante etarahi (*throughout*).

mānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena niggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino ‘sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvīkā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam

ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam ¹ brahmacariyam na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phītañ ² ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi ³ suppakāsitan” ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato ⁴ brahmacariyam iddhañ c’eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato’ ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.’

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyu-samkhāraṃ ossaji, ⁵ ossaṭṭhe ca ⁶ Bhagavato ⁷ āyu-samkhāre mahā-bhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃsano, ⁸ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. ⁹ Atha kho Bha-

¹ B^m Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal and SS below § 36, etc. idam ; SS here imam.

² S^{ed} pītañ ; B^m phitañ, and below.

³ So all MSS. and K, and Feer and Steinthal. Hardy, deva-manussehi. Divy. deva-manusyebhyaḥ.

⁴ K inserts imam. Hardy, Etarahi bhante Bh. br. Feer, Tayidaṃ bhante Bh. br. Steinthal = Dīgha.

⁵ K Ud. and Wind. ossajji. ⁶ Hardy omits. Feer, pana.

⁷ B^m K Hardy and Feer, -tā.

⁸ B^m Hardy and SS twice below salomaṃso ; K, Feer, Steinthal, lomahaṃso, SS here lomahaṃsano.

⁹ Feer, calimsu, and so S^o the second time only.

gavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

‘Tulam atulañ¹ ca sambhavaṃ bhava-saṃkhāram
avassajī² muni,³

Ajjhattarato samāhito abhida⁴ kavacam iv’ atta-sam-
bhavan’ ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : ‘Accha-
riyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-
cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-cālo bhimsanako saloma-
hamso,⁵ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho hetu
ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’⁶

12. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃ-
kami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante mahā vatāyaṃ
bhante bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo
bhimsanako saloma-hamso,⁷ deva-dundubhiyo ca pha-
limsu. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-
cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’

13. ‘Aṭṭha kho⁸ ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato
bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ
Ānanda mahā-paṭhavī udake patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte
patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So kho⁹ Ānando samayo
yaṃ mahā-vātā vāyanti, mahā-vātā vāyantā udakaṃ
kampenti, udakaṃ kampitam paṭhaviṃ kampeti. Ayaṃ

¹ So all MSS. and K, A S and Udāna. But B^m in the
Udāna has ū . . . ū. Wind. 50.

² S^t oss°; S^{ed} -khāra ossaji; K Steinthal, avassajji; B^m
Sum. Hardy and Feer, avassaji.

³ B^m K Hardy and Feer, muni.

⁴ B^m abhinda. K Hardy and Feer, abhindi.

⁵ S^t lomahamsano; K lomahamso.

⁶ S^{ed} pātubhāvāya deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitaṃ ti;
S^t pātubhāvā deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitaṃ.

⁷ K lomahamso.

⁸ Ang. iv. 312 omits.

paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

14 'Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā¹ vā mahiddhikā² mahānubhāvā,³ yassa³ parittā paṭhavi⁴-saññā bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āpo-saññā, so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti saṃkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampati saṃkampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu-kucchismā nikkhamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatteti, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyu-saṅkhāraṃ ossajjati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

20. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupā-

¹ B^m K devo.

² B^m K -o.

³ B^m Hardy, tassa ; so K, *with yassa in note*.

⁴ S^t B^m -vī.

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati sampkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.¹ Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti.

21. ² 'Aṭṭha kho imā Ānanda parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiya-parisā brāhmaṇa-parisā gahapati-parisā samaṇa-parisā Cātummahārājika-parisā Tāvatisa-parisā Māra-parisā Brahma-parisā.

22. 'Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ khattiya-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā,³ tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbaṇ c'eva sallapita-pubbaṇ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā" ti?

23. 'Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ . . . pe . . . gahapati-parisaṃ samaṇa-parisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājika-parisaṃ . . . Tāvatisa-parisaṃ . . . Māra-parisaṃ . . . Brahma-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbaṇ c'eva sallapita-pubbaṇ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti?

¹ SS *have* -āyāti.

² Also in *Anguttara* iv. 307-8, and partly in *Majjhima* i. 72.

³ K (*note*) upasaṃkamitātīpi pāṭho. So the *Majjhima* and B^p in A.

Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti “Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā” ti? Imā kho Ānanda aṭṭha parisā.

24. ¹ ‘Aṭṭha kho’ imāni Ānanda abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

25. ‘Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

26. ‘Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam.

27. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

28. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

29. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni ² nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-pupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—seyyathā ⁴ vā pana taṃ vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham nīlaṃ nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—evaṃ eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

¹ *Rekurs* Aṅguttara iv. 305, 348; Majjhima ii. 13. *Comp.* Saṃyutta iv. 77.

² S⁴ me; S⁴ omits.

³ S⁴ often spell nil^o; and so B^m throughout. S⁴ K nīl-throughout.

⁴ S⁴ adds pi (erased here, but still left in below).

30. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra²-pupphaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhi-bhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

31. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-vaṇṇāni lohita-nidassanāni lohita-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-pupphaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-vaṇṇaṃ lohita-nidassanaṃ lohita-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-vaṇṇaṃ lohita-nidassanaṃ lohita-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-vaṇṇāni lohita-nidassanāni lohita-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

32. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ odāta-vaṇṇaṃ odāta-nidassanaṃ odāta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Imāni kho Ānanda aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

33. ³ 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda vimokhā. Katame aṭṭha?

'Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

¹ B^m pītāni, and so throughout.

² K kaṇṇ°. ³ See ante xv. 35, Aṅguttara iv. 306, 349.

‘Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī bahiddhā-rūpāni passati, ayam dutiyo vimokho.

“Subhan” t’eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā,¹ nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā, “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “Anantaṃ viññānaṃ” ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcama vimokho.

‘Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam sattamo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

‘Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

34. ‘Ekaṃidāham Ānanda samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ² viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe³ paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā yenāham ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca : “Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato” ti.

35. ‘Evaṃ vutte aham Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimaṃ etad avocaṃ :

“Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti⁴ paññāpessanti paṭ-

¹ S° -āya; B^m K Hardy, -aṅgamā.

² S° Uro.

³ S° nigrodha-mūle. But see Kathā Vatthu 559.

⁴ S^{ct} desiss°; S^d desess° corrected to desiss°.

ṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvika bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsakā na savakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvika bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujāññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ” ti.

36. ‘ Idāni c'eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Māro pāpimā yenāham ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca :

“ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : ‘ Na tāvāham

pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti¹ viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.' Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : 'Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo pe yāva me upāsakā yāva me upāsikā yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan' ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti.

37. 'Evam vutte aham Ānanda Māram pāpimantam etad avocam : " Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti."

'Idān' eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle ceṭiye Tathāgatena satena sampajānena āyu-saṅkhāro ossaṭṭho ' ti.

¹ K abbreviates without pe, goes on yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti. Yāva me upasikā na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyam, &c.

38. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Alam dāni¹ Ānanda, mā Tathāgatam yāci, akālo dāni Ānanda Tathāgatam yācanāyāti.'

39. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando pe

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Saddahasi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatassa bodhin' ti ?

'Evam bhante.'

'Atha kiñ carahi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāva-titiyakam abhinippīlesi' ti ?

40. 'Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam : "Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro dhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā pe kappāvasesam vā ti."'

'Saddahasi tvam Ānandāti ?'

'Evam bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etam dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etam aparaddham, yam tvam Tathāgatena evam olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci : "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sāce tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam addivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etam dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etam aparaddham.

41. 'Ekam idāham Ānanda samayam Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āman-

tesin : “ Ramanīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne,¹ oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne,² nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

42. ‘ Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃtatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Nigrodhārāme³ pe tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Cora-papāte⁴ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ⁵ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Isigilipasse Kāla-silāyaṃ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika-pabbhāre tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Tapodārāme tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpe tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Jīvākambavane tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye.

43. ‘ Tatrāpi kho tāhaṃ Ānanda āmantesiṃ : “ Ramanīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato, ramanīyo Gotama-nigrodho, ramanīyo Cora-papāto, ramanīyā Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhā, ramanīyā Isigilipasse Kāla-silā, ramanīyo Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika-

¹ B^m kariyam°.

² B^m kariyam°.

³ B^m K Gotamanigrodhe, *as below*.

⁴ S° corappāte ; K corappapāte.

⁵ B^m Tattapaṇṇiguhāraṃ ; S⁴ H Sattapaṇṇa-.

pabbhāro, ramaṇiyo Tapodārāmo, ramaṇiyo Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpo, ramaṇiyo Jīvakambavanam, ramaṇiyo Maddakucchismim migadāyo.

44. “Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci: “Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etam dukkatam, tuyh’ ev’ etam aparaddham.

45. ‘Ekam idāham Ānanda samayaṃ idh’eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Udene cetiye. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āmantesim: “Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenam cetiyam. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci: “Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etam dukkatam, tuyh’ ev’ etam aparaddham.

46. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Gotamake cetiye pe idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sattamba-cetiye idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Bahuputte cetiye idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sāranda-cetiye. . . .

47. 'Idān' eva kho tāhaṃ Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye āmantesim : " Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakam cetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambam cetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtam cetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sārandaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālam cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā " ti. Evaṃ pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : " Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ " ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tātiyakam adhiyāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham.

48. 'Na nu evaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo ? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā ?¹ Yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam paloka-dhammam taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati.² Yaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena cattam vantaṃ muttam pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ, ossaṭṭho āyu-saṅkhāro. Ekamsena vācā Tathāgatena³ bhāsita : " Na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinib-

¹ K puts comma at aññathābhāvo, and full stop here.

² B^m vijjatīti.

³ B^m K om.

bānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti." Taṃ vacanaṃ¹ Tathāgato jīvita-hetu puna paccāvamissatīti,² n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

'Āyāma' Ānanda yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'³

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

49. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten' upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ⁴ sannipātehi.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho. Yassa' dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.'

50. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Tasmāt iha bhikkhave ye vo⁵ mayā dhammā abhiññāya⁶ desitā, te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā, yathayidaṃ⁷ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ye vo⁸ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ

¹ B^m K om.; K has tañca for taṃ.

² S^o paccāmis^o; B^m K paccāgam^o. Sum has paccāv^o.

³ S^o -māti corrected to -mīti. ⁴ B^m sālāṃ. See 1. 6.

⁵ K te.

⁶ B^m K -ñā, and below always.

⁷ B^m yathāyidaṃ always.

⁸ B^m inserts bhikkhū.

brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime kho ¹ bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ² te vo sādhuikaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ' ti.

51. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vāya-dhammā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādettha, na ciraṃ Tathāgata-ssa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā ³ Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā : ⁴

'Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, parittaṃ mama jīvitam,
Pahāya ⁵ vo gamissāmi, katam me saraṇam attano,
Appamattā satimanto susilā hotha bhikkhavo
Susamāhita-samkappā sacittam anurakkhatha.

¹ B^m K add te.

² K ye te.

³ B^m K vatvāna.

⁴ K here inserts as note, ito paraṃ Sīhala-poṭṭhake 'Paripakko vayo . . . karissatīti' dissati, and in the text before these verses places the following :

| | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā | ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā |
| Aḍḍhā c'evā daḷiddā ca | sabbe maccu-parāyanā. |
| Yathā pi kumbhakārassa | katam mattika-bhājanam, |
| Khuddakaṇ ca mahantaṇ ca | yam [K yañca] pakkam |
| | yañ ca āmakam, |
| Sabbam bheda-pariyantam | evam maccāna jīvitam. |

Athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā

Paripakko, &c.

⁵ S⁴ pahāvayo.

Yo imasmiṇ dhamma-vinaye appamatto vihessati ¹

² Pahāya jāti-saṃsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti.'

Tatīyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.³

¹ K viharissati, vihessati *in foot note*.

² B^m pahāyajāyajāyatiyaṃsaṃsāraṇi.

³ B^m Bhāṇavāraṃ tatīyaṃ ; K tatiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER IV.

4. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālim piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto ¹ nāgāpalokitaṃ Vesālim apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatassa Vesāli-dassanaṃ bhavissati, āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Bhaṇḍagāmo ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhaṇḍagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharati.

2. ² Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca : katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ? Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubud-

¹ So all MSS.

² Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 1. Comp. Saṃyutta v. 431.

dham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhī anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

'Sīlam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.
Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam,
Dukkhas' anta-karo Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto'
ti.¹

4. Tatrāpi sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharanto etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammiṃ katham karoti : Iti sīlam iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhī-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā² avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Āyāma' Ānanda yena Hatthigāmo . . . pe³ . . . Ambagāmo . . . Jambugāmo . . . yena Bhoganagaraṃ ten' upasamkamissāmāti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhoganagaraṃ tad avasari.

7. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Anande cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

⁴ 'Cattāro' me bhikkhave mahā-padese desessāmi,⁵ taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi-karotha bhāsisāmi.

¹ Quoted Kathā Vatthu 115.

² K omits.

³ B^m has no pe, but puts yena before each name. K has neither pe nor yena.

⁴ Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 167 foll.

⁵ S^{dd} desiss^o.

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

8. ‘Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : “ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “ Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ,¹ imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitaṃ ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.² Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “ Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahitaṃ ” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

9. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : “ Amukasmim nāma āvāse saṃgho viharati satthero sapāmo kkhō. Tassa me saṃghassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na³ paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na’ c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “ Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca saṃghassa duggahitaṃ ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandissiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam :

¹ Ang. *adds* sammāsambuddhassa (*throughout*).

² Ang. *repeats from* Idha down to sandassetabbāni (*and so always*).

³ K *throughout* nappaṭi-.

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca saṅghassa sugghāṭan” ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

10. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “Amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhamma-dharā vinaya-dharā mātikā-dharā. Tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo ayam Satthu sāsanan” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam duggahītan” ti, iti h’ etam bhikkhave chaḍḍeyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam sugghāṭan” ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

11. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “Amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinaya-dharo mātikā-dharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanan” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa duggahītan” ti, iti h’ etam bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam :

“Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca therassa suggahītaṃ” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave cattutthaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahā-padese dhāreyyāthāti.’

12. Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharanto Ānande¹ cetiye etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammād eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘Ayāṃ’ Ānanda yena Pāvā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

² Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa ambavane.

14. Assosi kho Cundo kammāra-putto: ‘Bhagavā kira Pāvaṃ anuppatto³ Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane’ ti. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāra-puttaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

15. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ‘Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.’ Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

16. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato adhi-

¹ So S^{cd} K: S^t B^m -ya. ² Recurs in Udāna viii. 5

³ SS omit Pāvaṃ anuppatto. B^m pāripāpaṃ anuppatto Pāvāraṃ viharati. Udāna adds a clause,

vāsanam viditvā, utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

17. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtañ ca sūkara-maddavam Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : ' Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ' ti.

18. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Cundassa kammāra-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi : ' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena mam parivisa, yam pan' aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhu-saṃgham parivisāti.'

' Evam bhante ' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena Bhagavantam parivisi, yam pan' aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam tena bhikkhu-saṃgham parivisi.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi :

' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham, tam sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, nāhan tam Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yassa tam paribhuttam sammā-pariṇāmam gaccheyya aññatra Tathāgatassāti.'

' Evam bhante ' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham tam sobbhe nikhaṇitvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāra-puttassa bhattam bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pakkhandikā pabālḥā¹ vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. Tā²

¹ B^m bālḥā ; K sab°. Compare 2. 23.

² S° om. ; S^d tatra ; K tāpi.

sudaṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adbhivāsesi avihaññamāno.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :
'Āyāma' Ānanda yena Kusinārā ten' upasaṃkamissāmaṃti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā kammārassati me
sutaṃ

Ābādhaṃ samphusī¹ dhīro pabālhaṃ² māraṇanti-
kam.

Bhuttassa ca³ sūkara-maddavana

Vyādhīpabālā udapādi Satthuno.

Viriccamāno⁴ Bhagavā avoca

Gacchāma' ahaṃ Kusināraṃ⁵ nagaraṃ ti.

6

21. Atha kho Bhāgavā maggā okkamma yen' añña-
taraṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : 'Ingha me tvaṃ
Ānanda catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi
Ānanda, nisīdissāmaṃti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpesi.

22. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, 'Ingha me
tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇīyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi, Ānanda,
pivissāmaṃti.'

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni atikkantāni,
taṃ cakkacchinnaṃ udakaṃ parittaṃ luḍitaṃ āvilaṃ
sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā⁷ nadī avidūre acchodikā

¹ S° phusayatī; S^d phusatī; S^t phusati; B^m sam-
phusati.

² K sab°. ³ Ce. ⁴ K virec°. ⁵ K kusinaraṃ.

⁶ Here K inserts in brackets in the text (imā gāthāyo
Saṅgīti-kāle Saṅgīti-kārakehi vuttā), with footnote Sīhala-
potthake ime gāthā na dissanti.

⁷ S° kuk°; B^m K kakuḍha (throughout).

sātodikā sītodikā¹ setakā supatitthā ramanīyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṇ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ karissatīti.'

23. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvam Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'sini Ānanda, pivissāmi ti.'

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni atikkantāni. Taṃ cakkacchinnam udakam parittam luṭitam āvilam sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā nadī avidūre acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā setakā supatitthā ramanīyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṇ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ² karissatīti.'

24. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvam Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'sini Ānanda, pivissāmi ti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā pattam gahetvā yena sā nadikā ten' upasamkami. Atha kho sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luṭitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasamkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha.³

25. Atho kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā! Ayaṃ hi sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luṭitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasamkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandatīti!" Pāttena pāṇiyaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā! Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luṭitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasamkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha! Pivatu Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ, pivatu Sugato pāṇiyaṃ' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ apāyi.⁴

¹ K -akā.

² S¹ sītim; K sīti.

³ B^m K sandati.

⁴ S^o apāsi; B^m pāṇiyaṃ mapāsi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Pukkuso Malla-putto Ālārassa Kālāmassa sāvako Kusinārāya Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbutaṃ bhante, santena vata bhante pabbajitā vihārena viharanti !

27. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhante Ālāro Kālāmo addhāna-magga-paṭipanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle divā-vihāre nisīdi. Atha kho bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ nissāya nissāya ¹ atikkamimsu. Atha kho bhante aññataro puriso tassa sakaṭa-satthassa ² piṭṭhito ³ āgacchanto yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad avoca :

"Api bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni atikkamantāni addasāti ? "

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso addasan " ti.

"Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti ? "

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin " ti.

"Kim pana bhante sutto ahoṣīti ? "

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahoṣin " ti.

"Kim pana bhante saññī ahoṣīti ? "

"Evam āvuso " ti.

'So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosi, api hi te bhante saṃghāṭi rajena okiṇṇā ' ti.

'Evam āvuso ' ti.

'Atha kho bhante tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī

¹ S° B^m K omit here, but not in the repetition.

² S° satassa ; B^m tassa.

³ K piṭhito piṭhito.

samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva dakkhiti¹ na pana saddaṃ sos-satṭi."² Ālāre Kālāme ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā pakkāṃṭi.'

28. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Pukkusa? Kataman nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā, yo saññi samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyya, yo vā saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyyāti?'

29. 'Kiṃ hi³ bhante tāni karissanti pañca vā sakāṭa-satāni cha vā sakāṭa-satāni satta vā sakāṭa-satāni aṭṭha vā sakāṭa-satāni nava vā sakāṭa-satāni dasa vā sakāṭa-satāni sakāṭa-sataṃ vā sakāṭa-sahassaṃ vā? Atha kho etaḍ eva dukkarataraṃ c' eva durabhisambhavataraṃ ca yo saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na saddaṃ suṇeyyāti.'

30. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Pukkusa samayaṃ Ātumaṃ viharāmi Bhusāgāre. Tena kho pana samayena deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā Bhusāgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Atha kho Pukkusa Ātumaṃ⁴ mahā-jana-kāyo nikkhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā ten' upasaṃkami.

31. Tena kho pañāhaṃ Pukkusa samayena Bhusāgārā nikkhamitvā Bhusāgāra-dvāre abbhokāse caṃkamāmi. Atha kho Pukkusa aññataro puriso tamhā mahā-jana-kāyā yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitantaṃ kho ahaṃ Pukkusa taṃ purisaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ :

32. "Kin nu kho so āvuso mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito"? ti.

¹ S^{ed} -iti; K dakkhati; B^m atikkantāni n'eva akkhasi.

² B^m assositi.

³ S^o om.

⁴ S^o -mayā; S^{ed} -māyā; B^m Pukkuasāhumāyaṃ; K -yaṃ.

“ Idāni bhante deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Etth’ eso¹ mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito, tvaṃ pana bhante kva² ahoṣīti? ”

“ Idh’ eva kho ahaṃ āvuso ahoṣin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante addasāti? ”

“ Na kho āvuso addasan ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante sutto ahoṣīti? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahoṣin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saññī ahoṣīti? ”

“ Evam āvuso ” ti.

“ So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosīti.”

“ Evam āvuso ” ti.

33. ‘ Atha kho Pukkusa tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi: “ Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva dakkhiti³ na pana saddaṃ sossatīti.”⁴ Mayi ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakāmaṃti.’

34. Evaṃ vutte Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘ Esāhaṃ bhante yo me⁵ Ālāre Kālāme pasādo taṃ mahā-vāte vā opunāmi sīgha-sotāya vā nadiyā pavāhemi. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito! Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi

¹ B^m K ettha so.

² S^{odt} kuhīp; B^m omits.

³ S^{odt} K dakkhissati.

⁴ K suṇissutīti.

⁵ K om.

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Saṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

35. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvaṃ bhane siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ¹ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āharāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so puriso Pukkusassa Malla-puttassa paṭissutvā taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āhari.²

Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesi: 'Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upā-dāyāti.'

'Tena hi Pukkusa ekena maṃ acchādehi ekena Ānandaṃ' ti.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā ekena Bhagavantam acchādesi, ekena āyasmaṇtaṃ Ānantaṃ.

36. Atha kho Bhagavā Pukkusaṃ Malla-puttaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

37. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acira-pakkante Pukkuse Malla-putte taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesi, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vitaccikaṃ³ viya khāyati.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva parisuddho bhante Tathāgatassa chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto! Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhaga-

¹ B^m K yuga-, and below. ² S^o adāsi; S^d adāsīm

³ S^o vito; S^d vitāsikaṃ; S^t vitasikaṃ; B^m satacchitaṃ; K hatacchikaṃ and below.

vato kāyaṃ upanāmesim, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ ¹ viya khāyatīti ' !

'Evam etaṃ Ānanda. Dvīsu kho Ānanda kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Katamesu dvīsu? Yaṇ ca Ānanda rattim Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, yaṇ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, imesu kho Ānanda dvīsu kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto.

38. 'Ajja kho pan' Ānanda rattiya pacchima-yāme Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Āyāma' Ānanda yena Kakutthā ² naḍī ten' upasaṃkamissāmaṇi.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Singī-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ ³ maṭṭam Pukkuso abhihārayi.
Tena acchādito Satthā hema-vaṇṇo asobhathāti.

39. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim yena Kakutthā naḍī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kakuttham naḍim ajjhogahetvā nahātvā ⁴ ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena Ambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ āmanesi :

'Ingha me tvaṃ Cundaka catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka, nipajjissāmaṇi.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Cundaka Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpesi.

40. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya, ⁵ sato sampajāno uṭṭhāna-

¹ S° vitasikaṃ ; S⁴ vītasikaṃ ; B^m haticchitaṃ.

² S° kuk° ; B^m kakuma ; K kakudha, *and below*.

³ B^m K singivaṇṇaṃ yuga-

⁴ B^m nahātvā. ⁵ S° accādhāya ; S⁴ accādhāya.

saññaṃ manasikaritvā. Āyasmā pana Cundako tatth ' eva Bhagavato purato nisīdi.

41. Gantvāna Buddho nadiyaṃ ¹ Kakutthaṃ ²

Acchodi-sātodika-vippasannaṃ, ³

Ogāhi Satthā sukilanta⁴-rūpo

Tathāgato appaṭimo va loke.

Nahatvā pitvā c' udatāri ⁵ Satthā ⁶

Purakkhato bhikkhu-gaṇassa majjhe.

Satthā pavattā ⁷ Bhagavā 'dha dhamm-

Upāgami Amba-vanaṃ mahesi.

Āmantayi Cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhuṃ,

' Catugguṇaṃ patthara ⁸ me nipajjaṃ.' ⁹

So modito ¹⁰ bhāvitattena Cundo

Catugguṇaṃ patthari ¹¹ khippaṃ eva.

Nippajji Satthā sukilanta¹²-rūpo

Cundo pi tattha pamukhe ¹³ nisīdīti.

42. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesi :

' Siyā kho pan ' Ānanda Cundassa kammāra-puttassa
koci vippaṭisāraṃ upadaheyya : " Tassa te āvuso Cunda
alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchi-
maṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto " ti. Cundassa
Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivine-
tabbo :

" Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, yassa te
Tathāgato pacchimam piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto.
Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda Bhagavato sutam
sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, dve ' me piṇḍapātā samasama-

¹ K -ikaṃ.

² S^{odt} kuko; B^m K kakudham.

³ S^{ot} acchodikaṃ; S^{odt} sātodikaṃ; B^m K acchodakaṃ
sātodakaṃ.

⁴ B^m K akilanta-

⁵ SS K pivitvā; B^m K cudakāni.

⁶ K sutvā.

⁷ B^m sattāpiv^o.

⁸ B^m santara; K santhari.

⁹ K -jij.

¹⁰ S^o B^m K codito.

¹¹ B^m santari; K santhari.

¹² B^m K ak^o.

¹³ S^o -kho va; S^t -kho.

phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasama-phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahāni-samsatarā ca.¹ Āyu-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sukha-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yasa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, ādhipateyya-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitan” ti.

‘Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vipphaṇṇisāro paṭivinetabbo’ ti.

43. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,²
Kusalo ca jahāti³ pāpakam, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa⁴
nibbuto ti.

Ālāra-vedalla-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitam Catuttham.⁵

¹ See Mil. 174.

² S° cīyyati ; S° cīyyo ; B° veraṇana viyayati.

³ B° va hoti ; K omits ca.

⁴ K om.

⁵ K catuttha-bhāṇavāraṃ ; B° bhāṇavāraṃ catuttham.

CHAPTER V.

5. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesī : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārīma¹-
tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ
ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-
cassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārīma-tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-
Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Ingha me tvam Ānanda antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ
uttara-sīsakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Ānanda,
nipajjissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paṭissutvā antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ uttara-sīsakaṃ
mañcakaṃ paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena
passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde² pādaṃ accādhāya³
sato sampajāno.

2. Tena kho pana samayena yamaka-sālā sabba-phāli-
phullā⁴ honti akāla-pupphēhi. Te Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ
okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.
Dibbāni pi mandārava-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁵
tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippa-
kiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi candana-cuṇ-
ṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁶ tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ

¹ B^m -maṃ, and so below ; K pārīman.

² B^m K pādena. ³ S^c B^m accchādāya ; S^d accādhārāya.

⁴ S^d pāli^o ; B^m pālīpullā. ⁵ B^m patanti, and below.

⁶ B^m patanti ; K sampat^o.

okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti¹ Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Sabba-phāliphullā kho² Ānanda yamaka-sālā akāla-pupphēhi³ Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi mandāra-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya, dibbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁴ tāni⁵ Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ⁶ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti⁷ Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

‘Na kho Ānanda ettāvatā Tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati samīci-paṭipanno⁹ anudhamma-cārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda “dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā viharissāma samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino” ti, evaṃ¹⁰ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban’ ti.

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāṇo¹¹ Bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vījamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi :¹² ‘Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.’

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : ‘Ayaṃ kho

¹ B^m K -anti *and below*.

² S^o pāliphūlako ; S^d phāliphullakokkhā ; B^m phāliphullā kho.

³ B^m adds *te*.

⁴ B^m pat^o, *but* K papat^o.

⁵ B^m tānitāni.

⁶ B^m sariyaṃ (*a second time*).

⁷ B^m pat^o.

⁸ S^{ed} ye ; B^m K yo. ⁹ B^m paṭipannā. ¹⁰ B^m K -ñ.

¹¹ S^{ed} -no *throughout* ; S^d -vaṇo, *afterwards* -vāṇo.

¹² B^m -sāreti ; K -sādeti (*throughout*).

āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upatṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Atha ca pana¹ Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato atṭhāsīti." Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato atṭhāsīti?"

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upatṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī, atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādeti: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato atṭhāsīti." Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu mā me purato atṭhāsīti?"'

'Yebhuyyena Ānanda dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā san-nipatitā Tathāgatam dassanāya. Yāvatā Ānanda Kusi-nārā-Upavattanam Mallānam sāla-vanam² sāmantato dvādasa yojanāni n'atthi so padeso vālagga-koṭi-nittud-danamatto³ pi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo.⁴ Devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti⁵: "Dūrā⁶ vat' amhā āgatā Tathā-gatam⁷ dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci⁸ Tathāgatā⁹ loke uppajjanti¹⁰ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, ajja ca¹¹ rattiyā pacchima-yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ayaṃ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhavagato purato ṭhito ovārento, na mayaṃ labhāma pacchime kāle Tathāgatam dassanāyāti" devatā Ānanda ujjhāyantīti.'¹²

6. 'Katham-bhūtā pana bhante Bhagavā devatā man-asikarotīti?'¹³

'Sant' Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saṇṇiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-

¹ B^m om.

² B^m upavattanasālavanam *omitting* Kus^o and Mallo.

³ B^m nituddhana^o. (*See* Aṅguttara i. 65.) ⁴ B^m apuṭo.

⁵ B^m upajjh^o. ⁶ B^m *inserts* ca. ⁷ K -tassa.

⁸ S^o -hāci; so S^d *corrected to* -haci; B^m karassaci.

⁹ B^m K -to. ¹⁰ K -jati araham -ddho (B^m -o).

¹¹ B^m ajj' eva. ¹² K *omits* dev-tīti. ¹³ K karontīti.

taṃ¹ papatanti āvaṭṭanti² vivaṭṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum³ loke antaradhāyissatṭi!”

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saṇṇiniyo, kesse pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antaradhāyissatṭi!” Yā pana tā devatā vīta-rāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti: “Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut’ ettha labbhā?”⁴ ti.’

7. ‘Pubbe bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū āgacchanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, te mayaṃ labhāma manobhāvanīye⁵ bhikkhū dassanāya labhāma payirupāsanaṃ. Bhagavato pana mayaṃ bhante accayena na labhissāma manobhāvanīye bhikkhū dassanāya na labhissāma payirupāsanaṃ.’

8. ‘Cattār’ imāni Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni⁶ saṃvejanīyāni⁷ ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

“Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattitaṃ” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

¹ K chinna-pātaṃ viya, and below; B^m chinna-pātaṃ papat°. ² S^{ott} -ṭenti, and below; B^m K -ṭanti.

³ K cakkhumā (text), cakkhum (note), and below.

⁴ Cp. 3. 63; 6. 39.

⁵ K -niye; SS all -niye here; but in Sum -niye.

⁶ S^{ott} throughout i; so at first S⁴. K throughout i.

⁷ S^{ott} throughout i; so at first S⁴. K throughout i.

'Imāni kho Ānanda cattāri saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni samvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu¹-bhikkhuniyo upāsaka²-upāsikāyo "Idha Tathāgato jāto" ti pi, "Idha Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho" ti pi, "Idha Tathāgatena anuttaram dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattitan" ti pi, "Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto" ti pi.

'Ye hi keci Ānanda cetiya-cārikaṃ āhindantā pasannacittā kālaṃ karissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjissantīti.'

9. 'Kathaṃ mayam bhante mātugāme paṭipajjāmāti?'

'Adassanaṃ Ānandāti.'

'Dassane Bhagavā sati kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?' ti.

'Anālāpo Ānandāti.'

'Ālapantena pana bhante kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?' ti.

'Sati Ānanda upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti.

10. 'Kathaṃ mayam bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?'

'Avyāvaṭṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapujāya, inṅha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭatha, sadattham³ anuyuñjatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Sant' Ānanda khattiya-pañḍitā pi brāhmana-pañḍitā pi gahapati-pañḍitā pi Tathāgate abhippasannā,⁴ te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.'

11. 'Kathaṃ pana bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban?' ti

'Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti,⁵ evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban' ti.

'Kathaṃ pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjantīti?'

'Rañño Ānanda cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena⁶ vatthena veṭhenti. Ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena vat-

¹ K -khū.

² B^m K -kā.

³ B^m -ttho; K -tthe. See Mil. 408.

⁴ B^m atitapas^o.

⁵ B^m paṭipajjitabbanti.

⁶ B^m āhatena *always*.

thena veṭhenti. Etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ¹ veṭhetvā ayasāya² tela-doniyā pak-khipitvā aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjetvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe³ rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti.

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipaj-janti evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātum-mahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ⁴ vā āropessanti abhivā-dessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti,⁵ tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

12. ‘Cattāro’ me Ānanda thūpāraha. Katame cattāro?

‘Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho, Pacceka-Buddho thūpāraho, Tathāgata-sāvako’ thūpāraho, rājā cakkavatti thūpāraho.

‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda⁶ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa thūpo” ti Ānanda bahujaṇo cittaṃ pasādeti,⁷ te tattha cittaṃ pasā-detvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti.¹⁰ Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda¹¹ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Pac-

¹ K -re. ² B^m āyasāya corrected to -sayā.

³ B^m catumahāpate.

⁴ B^m K cuṇṇakaṃ. See below 6. 17; Vin. iv. 341.

⁵ B^m pasādevāssanti. ⁶ Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 245.

⁷ B^m K Tathāgatassa sāvako, and so below.

⁸⁻⁹ S^{od} Katamānanda; K Kiñcān° (text): in a note, Katamācān°. In each subsequent par. Kiñcān°.

⁹ B^m K bahujaṇā . . . pasādenti throughout. B^m in-serts te after cittaṃ. ¹⁰ B^m K upap°, and below.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S^t Kañcānanda; S^t Katamānanda; so each in next par. B^m K Kiñcān°, and below.

ceka-Sambuddhassa thūpo " ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

'Katamañ c' Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa sāvaka-thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho.

'¹ Katamañ c' Ānanda¹ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cak-kavattī thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

'Ime² kho Ānanda cattāro thūpārahā' ti.

13. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisī-saṃ³ ālambitvā rodamaṇo aṭṭhāsi: "Ahañ ca vat' amhi sekho⁴ sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati⁵ yo⁶ mamaṃ anukampako' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Kahaṇu nu kho bhikkhave Ānando' ti.

'Eso bhante āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisī-saṃ ālambitvā rodamaṇo ṭhito: "Ahañ ca vat' amhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati yo mamaṃ anukampako" ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarāṃ bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Ānandaṃ āmantehi: "Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti."'

¹⁻¹ S^o katamāncān^o; S^{dt} katamānanda; B^m kiñcāpi-nanda.

² S^{dt} iti; B^m K ime.

³ See Jāt. iii. 23.; Vin. ii. 121.

⁴ K sekkho. See Thera-Gāthā 1045.

⁵ S^{dt} om., and below.

⁶ S^{dt} so, and below.

'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : ' Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetthi.'

'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

14. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci¹ mā paridevi.² Na nu etaṃ Ānanda mayā patigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo ? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā ? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti³ n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Dīgha-rattaṃ kho te Ānanda Tathāgato paccupaṭṭhito mettena kāya-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena, mettena vacī-kammaṃ . . . pe . . . mettena mano-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena. Katapuñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda. Padhānaṃ anuyuñja khippaṃ hohisi⁴ anāsavo' ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā⁵ yeva upaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando.

'Paṇḍito kho⁶ bhikkhave Ānando, jānāti : "Ayaṃ kālo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum bhikkhūnaṃ," ayaṃ kālo bhikkhūnaṃ, ayaṃ kālo upāsakānaṃ,

¹ B^m soca.

² B^m -vā.

³ B^m taṃ vata Tathāgatassāpi sariraṃ (*sic*) mā palujjitaṃ.

⁴ S^{cat} hosi ; K hohipi. See Sum i. 10.

⁵ B^m ekapparamā, and below. See S. v. 164. ⁶ B^m K om.

⁷ B^m K repeat ayaṃ kālo before bhikkhūnaṃ.

ayaṃ kālo upāsikānaṃ,¹ ayaṃ kālo rañño rāja-mahāmat-tānaṃ titthiyānaṃ² titthiya-sāvakaṇaṃ³ ti.

16. 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā⁴ dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro?

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā hoti atha⁵ Ānando tuṃhī hoti.

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuni-parisā . . .⁶ upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṃhī hoti.⁷

'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi.⁸

'Sace bhikkhave khattiya-parisā⁹ . . . brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati - parisā . . . samaṇa - parisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave samaṇa-parisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṃhī hoti.

¹ B^m omits this phrase.

² K has ayaṃ kālo before both last terms; and B^m omits titthiyānaṃ.

³ K abbhūta, and below: B^m here abbhudhā but abbhūta below. See Aṅguttara ii. 132.

⁴ B^m adds kho, and so below.

⁵ K B^m repeat the previous sentence with each of the other three parisās.

⁶ B^m K add Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhūta-dhammā Ānande.

⁷ The usual link katame cattāro is not in SS B^m or K. It is in the Aṅguttara ii. 133.

⁸ K places rājānaṃ . . . hoti here first; and continues Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇa - parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ . . . hoti. B^m has it twice, for Khattiyas and Samaṇas.

'Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā¹ bhikkhunī - parisā . . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā - parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasamkamati, dassanena pi² sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitaṃ pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṃhī hoti.

'Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande' ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa-nagarake³ ujjāṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake⁴ parinibbāyatu.⁵ Santi hi⁶ bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam Kosambi Bārāṇasi. Ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu, ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.'

'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca kuḍḍa-nagarakam⁷ ujjāṅgala-nagarakam sākha⁸-nagarakam ti.

18. 'Bhūta - pubbaṃ Ānanda Rājā Mahā - Sudassano nāma ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvi⁹ janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto¹⁰ satta-ratana-saman-nāgato. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusi-nārā Kusāvatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasa yojanāni āyāmena uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta yojanāni vitthārena.

'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhānī iddhā c'eva ahosi phitā¹¹

¹ K arranges this par. like the preceding. ² B^m K omit.

³ S^o kuḍḍha-; B^m K khuddaka-. Comp. J. v. 102, 105, 106, and below, p. 169.

⁴ S^d K sākha-. ⁵ B^m K -bāyi. ⁶ S^o B^m K om.

⁷ S^o khudda-; B^m K khuddaka-. ⁸ B^m sābharāṇa.

⁹ B^m jivijitāvi.

¹⁰ B^m -ttāpariya-.

¹¹ S^o pitā; S^d pitātā; afterwards S^o always pitā, B^m pitā. See ante, p. 106, below p. 170, and J. i. 29 (verse 212).

ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālakamandā¹ nāma rājadhānī iddhā² c'eva³ phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhānī iddhā c'eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhānī dasahi saddehi avivittā⁴ ahosi divā c'eva rattī⁵ ca, seyyathīdam hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga⁶-saddena viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena⁷ samma-saddena tāla⁸-saddena asnātha⁹-pivatha-khādathāti dasamena saddena.

19. 'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, Kusinārāyaṃ¹⁰ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi : " Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā¹¹ rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : Amhākaṃ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti." '

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo¹² Kusinārāyaṃ pāvisi.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi :

'Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : 'Amhākaṃ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa

¹ B^m omanta.

² B^m attha.

³ B^m K hoti.

⁴ B^m avitvā. See J. i. 3. Asl. 319.

⁵ B^m K -tiñ.

⁶ B^m K mud^o; B^p adds aṇava-s^o.

⁷ B^m saṅkha-s^o.

⁸ B^m pāni.

⁹ B^m K asatha.

¹⁰ S^o -nāraṃ.

¹¹ K Vāsiṭṭhā in text, and at 6. 12 : in note Vāsetṭhā.

¹² K adutiyo (text) : attadutiyo (note).

parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayam labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti.'

21. Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-suṇisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto - dukkha - samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ¹ papatanti āvaṭṭanti² vivaṭṭanti³: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum⁴ loka antaradhāyissatthi.'

Atha kho Mallā Malla-puttā ca Malla-suṇisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā yena Upavattanaṃ⁵ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamimso.

22. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi:

'Sace kho ahaṃ Kosinārake Malle ekam-ekaṃ Bhagavantaṃ vandāpessāmi, avandito Bhagavā Kosinārakehi Mallehi bhavissati athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. Yan nūnāhaṃ Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpeyyaṃ: "Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhario sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatthi."'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi: 'Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhario sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatthi.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando etena upāyena paṭhamena eva yāmena Kosinārake⁶ Malle Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi.

23. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma paribbājako Kusinārāyaṃ paṭivasati. Assosi kho Subhaddo paribbājako: 'Ajj' eva⁷ kira rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissatthi.'

¹ K chinna-pātaṃ viya, cp. § 6 and vi. 24.

² S^{ed} -ṭenti, cp. § 6, ante: K -ṭanti, om. vivo.

³ K cakkhumā (without note).

⁴ S^{ed} -tāno.

⁵ K Kos^o as above; SS Ch Kus^o.

⁶ S^{ed} ajja; B^m K ajj' eva.

Atha kho Subhaddassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi :

‘Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya - pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā”¹ ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame,² pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ’ ti.

24. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ³ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.’

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca : ‘Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā’ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme

¹ S° Tathāgato loke uppanno araham sammāsambuddho ; S^{at} pl. as in text ; S^{ot} K omit ti, here and below in § 24. Comp. vi. 28 (below p. 168). ² S° samaṇo Gotamo.

³ K sādhaṃ (with svāhaṃ in note).

samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.'

Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā' ti.

25. Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantam Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā Subhaddaṃ vāresi, labhatam Ānanda Subhaddo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ Subhaddo pucchissati, sabbaṃ taṃ aññā-pekho¹ 'va pucchissati no vihesā²-pekho, yañ c' assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākariissāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Gacch' āvuso Subhadda, karoti te Bhagavā okāsaṇ' ti.

26. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhu-sammatā ca³ bahu-jaṇassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajita-Kesakambalī,⁴ Pakudho⁵ Kaccāyano, Saṇjayo Belaṭṭhi⁷-putto, Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe 'va na

¹ K pekkho, *and in next clause.*

² So S⁴ K; S^o viheṭham; S^t viheṭho.

³ Recurs Majjhima i. 198.

⁴ S⁴ va; M omits.

⁵ M. and D. i. p. 48 Ajito; K -kambalo (*with -lī in footnote*).

⁶ S⁴ kak^o.

⁷ K Velaṭṭha (*with Velaṭṭhi in note*). See M. i. 547.

abbhaññāṃsu, ekacce abbhaññāṃsu ekacce na abbhaññāṃsūti' ?

¹ 'Alaṃ Subhadda ! Tiṭṭhat' etaṃ "Sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññāṃsu, sabbe va na abbhaññāṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññāṃsu ekacce na abbhaññāṃsūti ?" Dhammaṃ te Subhadda desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu-kaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmi.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etaṃ avoca :

27. ² 'Yasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo na upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha na upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Yasmiṃ ca kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati. Imasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati,³ idh' eva Subhadda samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca ⁴ Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko ⁵ arahantehi ssa.

Ekūnatimso ⁶ vayasā Subhadda
Yaṃ pabbajim ⁷ kim-kusalānuesi.
Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni
Yato ahaṃ pabbajito Subhadda,
Ñāyassa ⁸ dhammassa padesa-vattī.
Ito bahiddhā samaṇo pi n'atthi,

¹ Quoted Saddhamma Pakāsinī 15.

² Quoted Kathā Vatthu 601.

³ Two lines here recur at Majjhima i. 63 and at Aṅguttara ii. 238.

⁴ S^{ott} idheva both here and below. See Sum. and Mil. 130.

⁵ S^{ott} lokehi.

⁶ K -sa (with -so in footnote).

⁷ S^{ott} -ji.

⁸ Sum. ānassa. But see Aṅg. v. 184.

dutiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, tatiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, catuttho pi samaṇo n'atthi. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti.'

28. Evaṃ vutte Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchanaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ¹ Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ² upasampadan' ti.

³ 'Yo kho Subhadda añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmim dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadam, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'ettha puggala-vematatā viditā' ti.

29. 'Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā inasmim dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhaṇtā pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhaṇtā upasampadam, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivassissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āradha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Tena h'Ānanda Subhaddaṃ pabbājethāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

30. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Lābhā vo āvuso Ānanda, suladdhaṃ vo āvuso Ānanda, ye⁴ ettha Satthārā⁵ sammukhā antevāsābhisekena abhisittā'⁶ ti.

¹ S° K insert bhante.

² S° -yāhaṃ.

³ Recurs D. i. 176; M. i. 391, 494; S. ii. 21, &c.

⁴ S°^{dt} yo.

⁵ S°^{dt} Satthari.

⁶ S° -to; S° abhipitto.

Alattha kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto. Na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti' abbhaññāsi.

Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo arahataṃ ahosi.
So Bhagavato pacchimo sakkhi-sāvako ahosīti.

Hiraññavatiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Pañcamam.

CHAPTER VI.

6. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Siyā kho pan’ Ānanda tumhākam evaṃ assa : “Atīta-satthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ, n’atthi no Satthā” ti. Na kho pan’ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam’ accayena Satthā.

2. ‘Yathā kho pan’ Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññaṃ-aññaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam’ accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbaṃ. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso-vādena vā¹ samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu “bhante” ti vā “āyasmā” ti vā samudācaritabbo.

3. ² ‘Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam’ accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. ‘Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam’ accayena brahma-daṇḍo kātabbo’ ti.

‘Katamo pana bhante brahma-daṇḍo’ ti ?

‘Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n’eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo na anusāsitaṃ’ ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

³ ‘Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati⁴ vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā

¹ Sst om. ² Quoted Mil. 142 (reading samūhanatu).

³ Recurs Ang. ii. 79, 80. ⁴ SS vary between i and ī.

vippaṭisārinō ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha¹ Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti.

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā. . . .

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārinō ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti.

Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi² na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi³ bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.'

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyam bhante abbhutam⁴ bhante! Evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa⁵ pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā⁶ paṭipadāya vā' ti.

'Pasādā kho tvam Ānanda vadesi. Nānam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa: "N'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ hi Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

¹ K -hā ; Aṅg. nāsakkhimha (omitting mayaṃ).

² So all MSS. and K and Aṅg.

³ S^{ed} omit ; K Sum and Aṅg. have it. ⁴ K abbhutam.

⁵ K n'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe eka-bhikkhus-sāpi. Aṅg. also adds im^o bh^o.

⁶ S^{ed} omit magge vā.

‘Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo: “Vaya-dhammā sampkhārā, appamādena sampādethāti.”

Ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpajji.¹

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ayasmanthaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avoca:

‘Parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bhagavā’ ti.

‘Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpanno’ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodha-sampattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃso deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu.

¹ *Comp. Ang. iv. 410–448 on these 9 anupubba-vihāras.*

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā
Sahampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Sabbe ‘va¹ nikkhipissanti bhūtā loka samussayaṃ,
Yathā etādiso Satthā loka appaṭipuggalo
Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko de-
vānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam va. pasamo sukho’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā
Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi :

‘Nāhu assāsa-passāso ṭhita-cittassa tādino.
Anejo santim ārabba yaṃ kālam akarī muni
Asallinena cittena vedanaṃ² ajjhavāsayaī :
Pajjotass’ eva nibbānaṃ vimokkho cetaso ahūti.’³

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando
imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Tadā ‘si yaṃ bhimsanakam tadā ‘si loma-hamsanam
Sabbākara-varūpete Sambuddhe parinibbute’ ti.’⁴

Parinibbute Bhagavati tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā
appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ⁵
papatanti āvaṭṭanti⁶ vivaṭṭanti⁷ : ‘Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā

¹ S^{odt} om. va.

² S^d vedhanam.

³ Thera-Gathā 905, 6.

⁴ Thera-Gathā 1046.

⁵ K chinna-pātāṃ viya.

⁶ S^{at} āvaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*, in 5. 12 -enti ; S^o -enti.

⁷ S^{at} vivaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*. S^o -enti (S^d enti *corrected to anti*).

parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Alam āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Na nu etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Tam kut'ettha āvuso labbhā? Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ tam vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhāyantīti.'¹

¹ 'Kathaṃ-bhūtā pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotīti?'

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan" ti.

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ² papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan" ti.

'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, "Aniccā saṃkhārā, tam kut'ettha labbhā" ti.

12. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ rattāvasesaṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi :

'Gacch' āvuso Ānanda, Kusināraṃ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi: "Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti."'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo Kusināraṃ pāvisi.

¹ S¹ vijjhāyantīti.

² See 5. 12.

³ K pātaṃ viya.

Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti ten' eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi: 'Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti.'

Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-suniśā¹ ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ² papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhup loka antarahitaṃ' ti.

13. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ:³ 'Tena hi bhāṇe Kusinārāyaṃ gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaraṃ⁴ sannipātethāti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaraṃ⁵ pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanaṃ⁶ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yena Bhagavato sarīraṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evaṃ taṃ divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahosi: "Ativikālo kho ajja Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetuṃ. Sve dāni mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti." Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā dutiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, tatiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, catuttham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, pañcamam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, chaṭṭham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

14. Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ Kosinārakānaṃ Mal-

¹ S^{cdt} suni^o.

² K pātaṃ viya. See v. 21.

³ S^{dt} ānā^o.

⁴ S^{ct} tal^o.

⁵ S^{cdt} tāl^o.

⁶ S^{cdt} -tān^o.

lānaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi : ' Mayāṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.'

Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāṃokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā¹ ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā : ' Mayāṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,' na sakkonti uccāretuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avocum : ' Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena 'me'² aṭṭha Malla-pāṃokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā, " Mayāṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti," na sakkonti uccāretuṃ ' ? ti.

' Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭhā tumhākaṃ adhippāyo, aññathā devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ti.

15. ' Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ? ti.

' Tumhākaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : " Mayāṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā, bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti." Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : " Mayāṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ, ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti."'

' Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo, tathā hotūti.'

16. Tena kho pana samayena Kusinārā yāva sandhisamāsa-saṅkaṭṭirā³ jannu⁴-mattena odhinā mandāra-pupphehi santhatā hoti. Atha kho devatā ca Kosinārakā ca Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi ca mānusakehi ca

¹ S⁴ nhāta ; K sīsanhātā (*and so below, but in § 21 adds sīsaṃ in a note*).

² K yen' ime, *and so at § 21*.

³ K sakaṭṭirā.

⁴ Ch jaṇṇu.

naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garu-
karontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaram nagarassa
haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaram pavesetvā, majjhena
majjham nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nik-
khamitvā—puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanam
nāma Mallānam cetiyam—ettha Bhagavato sarīram
nikkhipimsu.

17. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantam Ānandam
etad avocum : ‘Katham mayam bhante Ānanda Tathāga-
tassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-
pajjanti, evam Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban’ ti.

‘Katham pana bhante Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa
sarīre paṭipajjantīti?’

‘Rañño Vāseṭṭhā cakkavattissa sarīram ahatena vat-
thena veṭhenti, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena
kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena
vatthena veṭhenti, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi
rañño cakkavattissa sarīram veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doniyā
pakkhipitvā, aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjitvā, sabba-
gandhānam citakam karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīram
jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpam
karonti. Evam kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre
paṭipajjanti.

‘Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-
pajjanti, evam Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbam.
Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha
ye mālam vā gandham vā vaṇṇakam¹ vā āropessanti,²
abhivādessanti vā, cittam vā pasādessanti, tesam tam
bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

18. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesum,
‘Tena hi bhaṇe Mallānam vihatam kappāsam sannipā-
tethāti.’

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīram ahatena
vatthena veṭhesum, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena
kappāsena veṭhesum, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena

¹ S° vaṇṇam ; K cupṇakam. See 5. 11.

² K adds vā.

vatthena veṭhesum, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ citakaṃ āropesum.

19. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo maggā okkamma¹ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

Tena kho pana saymayena aññataro ājivako Kusinārāya mandārava-pupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo² ājivakaṃ dūrato³ va āgacchantam. Disvā tam ājivakaṃ etad avoca: 'Ap' āvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsīti.'

'Āma āvuso jānāmi. Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandārava-pupphaṃ gahitan' ti.

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ⁴ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā, te satā sampajānā adhi-vāsenti: 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?' ti.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buddha-pabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Subhaddo buddha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahā-samaṇena. Uppadutā ca homa "Idaṃ vo⁴ kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na⁵ karissāmāti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Nanu

¹ S^{cd} uk^o. ² K *inserts* tam. ³ K (*as before*) pātaṃ viya.

⁴ K (*text*) te; (*note*) vo.

⁵ S^{et} na taṃ.

etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ : " Sabbehi¹ eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññatthā-bhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti." "

21. Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāṃmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā¹ ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā : ' Mayam Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmāti ' na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocuṃ :

' Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko paccayo yena ' me² cattāro Malla-pāṃmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā³ ahatāni vatthāni³ nivatthā ' Mayam Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmāti ' na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ ? ' ti.

' Aññatthā kho Vāsetṭhā devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ti.

' Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ? ti.

' Devatānaṃ kho Vāsetṭhā adhippāyo : " Ayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako paṭjalissati yāv' āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato⁴ pāde sirasā na vandissatīti⁴." "

' Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo tathā hotūti. '

22. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Kusinārā-Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ⁵ Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ yena Bhagavato citako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pādato vivaritvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tāni pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandimsu.

¹ K sīsanhātā (*and below*) ; K Sī sīsaṃ nah°. See pp. 160, 172.

² K yen' ime *as at* § 14. ³⁻³ Ch. ahatena vatthena.

⁴⁻⁴ S⁴ pāde na sahatthā vandissatīti ; so S° K, *omitting the na*. ⁵ K Kusinārāyaṃ Mak°.

Vandite ca pan' āyasmatā Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi, sayam eva Bhagavato citako pajjali.

23. Jhāyamānassa¹ pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu.

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva² Bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu. Tesañ ca pañcannaṃ dussa-yuga-satānaṃ dve va dussāni dayhimsu yañ ca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yañ ca bāhiraṃ.

Daḍḍhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udaka-dhārā pātu bhavitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi,³ udaka-sālato pi³ abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi. Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabba-gandhodakena Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesum.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāham santhāgāre satti-pañjaraṃ karitvā dhanu-pākāraṃ parikkhipitvā naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarimsu parikarimsu mānesum pūjesum.

24. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto Kosi-nārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahañ ca karissāmi ti.'

Assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhaga-

¹ K inserts kho. Comp. udāna viii. 9. ² SS evaṃ.

³⁻³ S⁴ omit udaka-sālato pi ; S⁴ omits down to nibbāpesi (continues Kosin^o) ; K udakaṃ sālato pi ; Sum -sālake.

vato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā amhākaṃ ñāti-seṭṭho. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Allakappakā¹ Bulayo² : 'Bhagavā kirā Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Allakappakā Bulayo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā :³ 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosi kho Veṭṭhadīpako⁴ brāhmaṇo : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham asmi brāhmaṇo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

25. Evaṃ vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avocum :

¹ S⁴ adds pi ; S⁴ allakappakapilayo.

² K Bhūlayo (*text*), Bulayo (*note*), and below, § 27.

³ K koḷo always.

⁴ K Veṭṭhad^o, and below, § 27.

'Bhagavā amhākaṃ gāma-kkhetto parinibbuto. Na mayam dassāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ' ti.

Evam vutte Doṇo brāhmaṇo te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam.
 Amhākaṃ Buddho ahu khanti-vādo.
 Na hi sādhu yaṃ¹ uttama-puggalassa
 Sarīra-bhaṅge² siya³ sampahāro.
 Sabbe 'va bhonto sahitā samaggā
 Sammodamānā karom' atṭha bhāge,
 Vitthārikā⁴ hontu disāsu thūpā
 Bahujjano⁵ cakkhumato pasanno' ti.

'Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvam yeva⁶ Bhagavato sarīrāni atṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajjhīti.'

'Evam bho' ti⁷ kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo tesam saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīrāni atṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajjivā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

'Imam me bhonto kumbhaṃ⁸ dadantu,⁹ aham pi kumbhassa thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca karissāmīti.'

Adamsu kho te Doṇassa brāhmaṇassa kumbhaṃ.

26. Assosum kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arāhama Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca karissāmīti.'

'N'atthi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgo, vibhattāni¹⁰ Bhagavato sarīrāni, ito aṅgāraṃ harathāti.' Te tato aṅgāraṃ harim-su.¹¹

27. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca akāsi.

¹ S^d sādhaṃ : so K.

² K bhāge.

³ SS siyā. ⁴ S^t -tā ; S^o -ko.

⁵ K bahū janā.

⁶ K tvañceva. SS tvaññeva.

⁷ K 'evam bhoti' twice.

⁸ K tumbaṃ, and below.

⁹ K dentu.

¹⁰ S^{cd} vibhatti.

¹¹ K āharo.

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Vesāliyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāṃsu.

Kāpilavatthavā pi Sakyā kapila-vatthusmiṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāṃsu.

Allakappakā pi Bulayo¹ Allakappe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāṃsu.

Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāṃsu.

Veṭṭhadīpako pi brāhmaṇo Veṭṭhadīpe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāṃsu.

Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāṃsu.

Doṇo pi brāhmaṇo kumbhassa² thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

Pipphalivaniyā pi Moriyā Pipphalivane aṅgārānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāṃsu.

Iti aṭṭh' assa³ sarīra-thūpā navamo kumbha⁴-thūpo dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo.

Evam etaṃ bhūta-pubban ti.

28. Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, satta-doṇaṃ Jambu-dīpe mahenti,

Ekaṇ ca doṇaṃ purisa-varuttamassa Rāmagāme nāga-rājā mahenti.

Ekā pi dāṭhā Tidivehi pūjitā, ekā pana Gandhāra-pure mahiyati,

Kāliṅga-rañño vijite pun'ekaṃ, ekaṃ puna nāga-rājā mahenti.⁵

Tass' eva tejena ayaṃ vasundharā āyāga-seṭṭhehi mahī alaṃkatā.

Evam imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ susakkataṃ sakkata-sakkatehi.

¹ K Bhūlayo ; S^d Bulayo (*here only*). ² K tumbassa.

³ K omits : (*text*) aṭṭha sarīratthūpā ; (*note*) aṭṭhasarīratthūpānaṃca. ⁴ K tumba. ⁵ See Buddha Vamsa 68.

Devinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-setṭhehi tath'
eva pūjito

Taṃ vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddhho ¹ have kappasatehi dullabho ² ti.]

Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.³

¹ S^{ct} K Buddhā . . . dullabhā. *Comp.* v. 23.

² K and B^p add :

Cattāḷisa-samā dantā kesā lomā ca sabbaso,
Devā harimṣu ekekaṃ cakkhavāḷa-param-
parā ti.

³ So S^{ct}; S^t Nibbāna-Suttaṃtaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ; K Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttam Niṭṭhitaṃ.

[xvii. Mahā-Sudassana-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ¹ parinibbāna-samaye.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa²-nagarake ujaṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake³ parinibbāyi. Santi bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam⁴ Kosambi⁵ Bārāṇasi,⁶ ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarirā-pūjaṃ karisanti?

3. 'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca "kuḍḍa-nagarakaṃ⁷ ujaṅgala-nagarakaṃ sākha-nagarakaṃ⁸ ti." Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano nāma ahosi khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁹ cāturanto vijitāvi janapadatthāvariya-

¹ B^m antare yamaka-sālānaṃ; B^p antare yatapaka-sāla.

² So S^{4t}; S^o kuḍḍha; B^m K khuddaka (so B^p below); B^p kudda. See xvi. 5. 17, p. 146.

³ K usākhā.

⁴ SS Saketaṃ.

⁵ SS Kosambi; B^m K bī.

⁶ SS Bārāṇasi; B^m K sī.

⁷ So S^{4t}; S^o kuḍḍha; B^m K khuddaka.

⁸ B^m sākha-, but sākha- above; K sākha-.

⁹ So SS K; B^m muddhābhis^o; B^p muddhābhis^o, but in § 7 muddhāvas^o.

patto. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa ayam Kusi-nārā Kusāvatī nāma rājadhāni¹ ahosi. ² Sā kho Ānanda Kusāvatī³ pacchimena ca puratthimena³ ca dvādasa-yojanāni ahosi⁴ āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta-yojanāni vitthārena. Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālaka-mandā⁵ nāma rājadhāni iddhā c' eva⁶ phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca,⁷ evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvatī rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā c' eva ratti⁸ ca, seyyathidaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena⁹ ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena¹⁰ viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tāla-saddena "asnātha"¹¹ pivatha khādathāti" dasamena saddena.

4. 'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi pākārehi parikkhattā ahosi. Tattha¹² eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo,¹³ eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalikamayo, eko lohitaṅkamayo,¹⁴ eko masāragallamayo, eko sabbaratana-mayo.

5. 'Kusāvatīyā Ānanda rājadhāniyā catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dvārāni ahesuṃ. Ekaṃ dvāraṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriya-mayam, ekaṃ phalika-

¹ SS -dhāni, *and so throughout*; K -dhāni; B^m -ṭhāni; B^p ṭhāni, *throughout*.

²⁻³ B^m K Ch *omit*.

³ B^m puratthimena ca pacchimena ca.

⁴ S^d B^m Ch *omit*.

⁵ SS K Āla°.

⁶ K *adds* ahosi.

⁷ SS *omit* subhikkhā ca.

⁸ So SS *and* Ch B^m rattiñ; K rattiṃ.

⁹ S^d *omits*.

¹⁰ B^m K mudiṅga; S^d *and* Sⁱ (*corrected for mutiṅga-saddena repeated*) *add* panava-saddena. *Comp. Dh. S. 621; Asl. 319; Jāt. i. 3.*

¹¹ K asatha.

¹² S^d ettha, B^m K *omit*.

¹³ B^m K *throughout* rūpiyamayo.

¹⁴ B^m aṅga, *and onwards*.

mayam. Ekam-ekasmim¹ dvāre satta² esikā nikhātā ahesum ti-porisaṅgā catu-porisā³ ubbedhena. Ekā esikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā,⁴ ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratana⁵mayā.

6. 'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhittā ahosi. Ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovaṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi, rūpi-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratānamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratana-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsam kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo⁶ ca madaniyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinī-tassa suppaṭipatālitassa⁷ kusalehi⁸ samannāhatassa⁹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo

¹ B^m eekasmim.

² S^o sattā; S^d sattha; S^t satthahi; B^{mp} K satta satta.

³ S^o porisa; *then* S^o add nikhātā dasa porisā; B^{mp} K *read for the whole*, ti-porisaṅga-tiporisā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ SS sattaratana.

⁶ K kammaniyo; BB and K *spell these words with* -niyo, Cp. § 29, 32.

⁷ So S^t S^o suppaṭikālitassa; S^d suppaṭipatulitassa; B^m suppaṭitālī^o; B^p supatālī^o; K suppaṭitālī^o. But see §§ 29, 32.

⁸ B^m sukusalehi.

⁹ K sus^o; K Si susamannāg^o; SS samannāg^o.

ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena¹ samayena Kusāvatīyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum soṇḍa pipāsā, te tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresum.²

7. 'Rājā³ Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhīhi. Katamehi sattahi?

Idh' Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa⁴ uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā rañño, Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ⁵: 'Yassa rañño khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa⁶ tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ⁷ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti. Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti."

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano utthāy' āsanā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhiṃkāraṃ⁸ gahetvā,⁹ dakkhiṇena hatthena cakka-ratanaṃ abbhukkiri¹⁰: "Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ ti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,¹¹ anvad¹² eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese

¹ SS *add* kho pana.

² S^o *here and at* §§ parivār^o; So S^d *at* §§

³ § 7 *foll. in* M. iii., 172 *foll.*

⁴ B^{mp} *nātassa, and below. See above* p. 163.

⁵ B^{mp} K pan' etaṃ; K (Si) pana metaṃ. ⁶ So *here* B^m.

⁷ B^p sanemikkam. ⁸ B^m K *insert* suvaṇṇa-

⁹ B^p *adds* dakkhiṇena hatthena siṅgāraṃ gahetvā.

¹⁰ B^p abbhūkiri (B^m K *agree with* SS).

¹¹ B^m pavattati.

¹² S^o *anvād*; B^p *anud, but* B^m *anvād*; K *anu deva*; K (Si) *anvadeva, and so* Sum.

cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi ¹ saddhim caturāṅginiyā senāya.

9. 'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āhamsu :

"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ ² Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : "Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnam n' ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā.³ Majjam na pātabbam. Yathabhuttañ ca bhuñjathāti."

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te ⁴ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ⁵ ahesuṃ.

10. 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanam puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ⁶ ajjhogaheva ⁷ paccuttarivā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavatti⁸ . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaheva paccuttarivā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe ⁹ . . . pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaheva paccuttarivā ¹⁰ uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvaḍ eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhim caturāṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi saddhim caturāṅginiyā senāya.

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasamkamitvā evam āhamsu :

"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : "Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnam n' ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā.

¹ S^{dt} upagañchi.

² S^t sāgata ; B^m svāgatan te ; B^p K svāgataṃ *here and below*. ³ B^m bhaṇitabbā, *and below*. ⁴ SS tesam.

⁵ B^m anuyantā ; K anuyantā (Sī) anuyuttā.

⁶ S^d sudassanam, B^p samuddham.

⁷ B^p K -gāhetvā, *and below*.

⁸ B^m K pavattati, *and below*.

⁹ S^{cd} B^p omit pe.

¹⁰ SS omit.

Musā na bhāsitaḥḥā. Majjaṃ na pātaḥḥā. Yathā-bhuttaṃ ca bhunjaḥḥāti.”

‘Ye kho paṇ’ Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

11. ‘Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cākka-ratanam samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijjinitvā Kusāvatim¹ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇa-pamukhe² akkhāhataṃ³ maṇṇe aṭṭhāsi raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa ante-puraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ.

Raṇṇo Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ cākka-ratanam pāturaḥosi.

12. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa hatthi-ratanam pāturaḥosi, sabba-seto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhiṃ vahaṃ-gamo Uposatho nāma nāga-rājā. Disvā⁴ raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ paṇḍi : “Bhaddakam vata bho hatthi-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha kho taṃ⁵ Ānanda hatthi-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo hatthajāniyo⁶ dīgha-rattaṃ superidanto evaṃ evaṃ⁷ damathaṃ⁸ upagacchi. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano taṃ eva hatthi-ratanam vimaṇsamāno pubbaṇḥa-samayaṃ abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ anusaṃsāyitvā⁹ Kusāvatim rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātaraṃ akāsi. Raṇṇo Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ hatthi-ratanam pāturaḥosi.

13. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa assa-ratanam pāturaḥosi, sabba-seto kāka-siso¹⁰ muṇḍakeso iddhiṃ vahaṃ-gamo Valāhako nāma assa-rājā. Disvā¹¹ raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ paṇḍi : “Bhaddakam vata bho assa-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha

¹ S⁴ -vati ; S⁴ -vati.

² B² mukhe.

³ S⁴ akkhāhataṃ.

⁴ B² taṃ disvā.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B² gandhahatthajāniyo.

⁷ B² K eva.

⁸ B² damathaṃ, and below.

⁹ S⁴ asamsāyitvā ; S⁴ B² K anusāyitvā ; see below.

¹⁰ B² Kāka-siso [for kāla-]. Sum kāka-gīvā viya . . . kāla-vapṇena sisena.

¹¹ B² insert taṃ before disvā.

kho tam¹ Ānanda assa-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo² dīgha-rattam suparidanto evam evam damatham upagacchi.³ Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva assa-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavim anusāyitvā⁴ Kusāvatim rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ assa-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa maṇi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi. ⁵ So ahoṣi⁶ maṇi-veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikamma-kato accho vipasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda maṇi-ratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭṭhā ahoṣi. Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva maṇi-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno caturāṅgini⁷-senam sannayhitvā maṇi-dhajaggam⁸ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāti.⁹ Ye kho pan' Ānanda samantā gāma ahesuṃ, te ten' obhāsena kammante payojesuṃ "Divā ti" maññamānā. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam maṇi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa itthi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgatā, nātīdīghā nātīrassā nātīkisā nātīṭhulā nātīkāli¹⁰ nāccodātā, atikkantā mānusaṃ¹¹ vaṇṇam appattā dibbam¹² vaṇṇam. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa evarūpo kāya-samphasso hoti, seyyathā pi nāma tūla-picuno vā kappāsa-picuno vā. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa kāyato candana-gandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho. Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa pubbuṭṭhāyini ahoṣi

¹ SS omit. ² B^m assājāniyo; B^p assajāniyo.

³ S^c upagañchi. ⁴ S^c anusāyāyitvā; B^p anusāritvā.

⁵⁻⁶ K om. ⁷ B^m K nim. ⁸ B^m K maṇim dhajaggam.

⁹ B^m K pāyāsi. ¹⁰ S^c kāli; S^{4c} kāli; B^m K kālikā.

¹¹ S^c mānusa; B^m si; K manussī. ¹² B^m K dibba.

pacchā-nipātini kimkāra-paṭissāvini¹ manāpa-cārini piya-vādinī.² Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam³ rājānam Mahā-sudassanam manasā pi no aticārī, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño⁴ Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa gahapati-ratanam pātur ahosi. Tassa kamma-vipākajam dibba⁵-cakkhum pātur ahosi yena nidhim passati sas-sāmikam⁶ pi assāmikam⁷ pi. So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: "Appossukko⁸ tvaṃ deva hohi, ahaṃ te dhanena dhana-karaṇīyam karis-sāmiti."

'Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva gahapati-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogāhetvā⁹ gahapati-ratanam etad avoca:

"Attho me gahapati hirañña¹⁰-suvaṇṇenāti."

"Tena hi mahā-rāja ekaṃ¹¹ va¹² tīraṃ¹³ nāvā¹⁴ upetūti."

"Idh' eva me gahapati attho hirañña¹⁵-suvaṇṇenāti."

'Atha kho tam Ānanda gahapati-ratanam ubhohi hatthehi udakam omasitvā¹⁶ pūraṃ hirañña-suvaṇṇassa kumbhim uddharitvā rājānam Mahā-sudassanam etad avoca: "Alam ettāvatā mahā-rāja, katam ettāvatā¹⁷ mahā-rājāti?"

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha: "Alam ettāvatā gahapati, katam ettāvatā gahapati, pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti."

¹ S° paṭissāvini; B° K paṭisāvini.

² S° B° omit.

³ SS omit.

⁴ B° K insert pan'.

⁵ S° dibbaṃ.

⁶ B° sasāmikam.

⁷ B° asām°.

⁸ B° sabbosukko; B° apposukko.

⁹ B° K ogāhitvā.

¹⁰ S° hirañña.

¹¹ K eka-

¹² B° K omit. SS vā.

¹³ S° tarīnam; S° tarītam.

¹⁴ S° K nāvam.

¹⁵ SS hirañña.

¹⁶ B° omanṣitvā.

¹⁷ B° adds mahā-rāja, pūjitam ettāvatā.

‘Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ gahapati-ratanam pātur ahosi.

17. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahosi, paṇḍito viyatto ¹ medhāvī paṭibalo rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upayāpetabbam ² upayāpetum ³ apayāpetabbam ³ apayāpetum ⁴ ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum.

So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āha: “Appossukko tvam deva hohi, aham anusāsis-sāmiti.” ⁵

‘Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahosi.

‘Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imehi sattahi ⁶ ratanehi samannāgato ahosi.

18. ‘⁷ Puna ca param ⁷ Ānanda rājā ⁸ Mahā-sudassano catūhi iddhihi samannāgato ahosi. Katamāhi ⁹ catūhi iddhihi? Idh’ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano abhirūpo ahosi dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya paṭhamāya ¹⁰ iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

19. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dīghāyuko ahosi ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

20. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-suddassano appābādho ahosi appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

¹ S^t vyatto.

² K upeyyāp°.

³ K apeyyāp°.

⁴ B^p aparāyāpetum; K upeyyāp° (*where up° must be a misprint for ap°*).

⁵ S° B^p anussā°; S^d anusissamīti; S^t anuham.

⁶ SS satta-

⁷⁻¹ B^{mp} omit.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ SS katamehi. (*In § 21 SS have imāhi.*)

¹⁰ SS omit.

21. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitā puttānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Rañño pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmim niyyāsi. Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu: "Ataramāno deva yāhi yathā taṃ mayam cirataraṃ passeyyāmāti." Rājā pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sārathim āmantesi: "Ataramāno sārathi rathaṃ pesehi yathā ahaṃ¹ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike cirataraṃ passeyyan ti." Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya catutthāya² iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāhi catūhi iddhihi samannāgato ahosi.

22. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan³ nūnāhaṃ imāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo⁴ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho⁵ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itthakāhi citā ahesuṃ, ekā itthakā⁶ sovaṇṇamayā,⁷ ekā rūpi-mayā,⁸ ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā. Tāsu kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo cattāri cattāri⁹ sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovanṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇa-

¹ SS yathāhaṃ.

² B^m -tthiyā.

³ B^m yaṃ.

⁴ B^m K -ṇiyo (and onwards).

⁵ S^{dt} insert pana.

⁶ S^o itthakāyā; S⁴ -kāyo.

⁷ S^o suv^o.

⁸ B^m K rūpiyamayā, and onwards.

⁹ K omits.

mayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo ¹ ca unḥisañ ca ; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca ; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesum, phalikamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca ; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesum, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharaniyo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhattā ahesum, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā ; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum rūpimayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca ; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca.

23. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsu pokkharaniṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ ropāpeyyaṃ ² uppalaṃ padumaṃ ³ kumudaṃ puṇḍarikaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-janassa anācāraṇaṃ ⁴ ti." Ropāpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu pokkharaniṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puṇḍarikaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabbajanassa anācāraṃ.⁵

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre nahāpake ⁶ purise ṭhapeyyaṃ ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpesantīti." Ṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre nahāpake purise ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpeyyuṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapeyyaṃ, annaṃ annatthikāssa pānaṃ pānatthikāssa vatthaṃ vatthatthikāssa yānaṃ yānatthikāssa sayanaṃ sayanatthikāssa itthiṃ itthatthikāssa ⁷ hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikāssa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikāssaṭi."

¹ SS B^{mp} suciyo *here, but* sūciyo *below.*

² SS ropāpeyya.

³ S^o uppala-paduma.

⁴ SS anācāraṇa ; B^{mp} K anāvaṭṭaṇa.

⁵ S^o anācaraṇa ; B^m K anāvaṭṭaṇa ; B^p anāvaṭṭa.

⁶ B^{mp} K nhā^o, *and below.*

⁷ B^m K itthatthikā^o, *and below.*

Paṭṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsam pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassa.¹

24. 'Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : "Idaṃ deva pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva² uddissa āhataṃ,³ taṃ devo patigaṇhatūti."

"Alaṃ bho, mama⁴ pi⁵ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisamkhatam. Taṃ vo hotu, ito ca bhiyo harathāti."

"Te rañña paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ : "Na kho etaṃ⁶ amhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ⁷ imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni gharāni paṭihārāma.⁸ Yan nūna mayaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpeyyāmāti."

'Te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : "Nivesanaṃ te deva māpessāmāti."

"Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhi-bhāvena."

25. 'Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānaṃ indo rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vissakammaṃ⁹ deva-puttaṃ āmantesi : "Ehi tvaṃ samma¹⁰ Vissakamma rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpehi Dhammaṃ¹¹ nāma pāsādan ti."

"Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti"¹² kho Ānanda Vissakammo

¹ All MSS. and K -kassāti as above.

^{2,3} B^{mp} K -devass' eva.

³ SS K āhataṃ ; B^m ābhata ; B^p ābhātaṃ. See p. 245.

⁴ S^c mam ; K mamam.

⁵ B^{mp} p' idaṃ ; K idaṃ.

⁶ B^p K evaṃ.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mp} paṭihareyyāmāti ; K paṭihāreyyāma.

⁹ B^{mp} Visukamma, and below.

¹⁰ B^p omits ; SS mama.

¹¹ S^{at} dhammikaṃ.

¹² S⁴ bhadantevāti ; S^c bhaddante vā ti ; B^{mp} bhaddan-tavāti ; K bhaddaṃ tavāti.

deva-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ ¹ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva ² devesu Tāvatisseṣu antarahito rañño Mahā-sudassanassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: “Nivesanan te deva māpessāmi ³ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan ti.”

‘Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhībhāvena. Māpesi kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ.

26. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo puratthimena ca pacchimaṃ ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahoṣi, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca addha-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa ti-porisam uccattanena ⁴ vatthum ⁵ citaṃ ahoṣi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itṭhakāhi, ekā itṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ⁶ ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa caturāsīti-thambhasahassāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, eko thambho sovaṇṇamayō, eko rūpimayō, eko veḷuriyamayō, eko phalikamayō.

‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ phalakehi santhato ahoṣi, ekaṃ phalakaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa catu-vīsati sopānāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovanṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo ⁷ ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa

¹ B^p sammiñcitaṃ.

² SS evaṃ.

³ SS B^m māpessāmīti.

⁴ S^c uccasatanena; B^m K uccatarena. ⁵ B^m vatthu.

⁶ B^m K rūpiyamayā, *and below*. So also in §§ 85.

⁷ S^c suciyo, *and below*.

veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesum, phalikamayā sūciyo ca unhisañ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesum, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca unhisañ ca.

‘Dhamme Ānanda pāsāde ¹ caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum catunnam vaṇṇānam; ekaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovanṇamaye kūṭāgāre rūpimayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; rūpimaye kūṭāgāre sovaṇṇamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; veḷuriyamaye kūṭāgāre dantamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; phalikamaye kūṭāgāre sāramayo ² pallaṃko paññatto ahosi. Sovanṇamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre rūpimayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa rūpimayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre phalikamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa phalikamayo khandho veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre veḷuriyamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa veḷuriyamayo khandho phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

27. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: “Yan nūnāhaṃ Mahā-vyūhassa ³ kūṭāgārassa ⁴ dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanam māpeyyam yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdissāmīti.”

‘Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanam, yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdi.⁵

28. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi vedikāhi parik-

¹ S° adds va.

² B^m Sum K (Sī) sāramayo; SS B^p K masāragallamayo. *Comp.* ii. 12.

³ S° mahābyuhassa; S⁴ Mahāsuhasa, *afterwards* -vyūhassa or -vūhassa; B^m K viyūhassa; B^p -viyuhassa, *afterwards* mahāvyuhassa (*never* ū).

⁴ SS *usually* spell kut⁶; BB and K kūto.

⁵ S° nisīdīti; S⁴ nisīdaṭṭi.

khitto ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; so-
vaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum,
rūpimayā sūciyo¹ ca uṇhisañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya
rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇ-
hisañ ca.

29. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi kiṅkiṇika-jālāhi²
parikkhitto ahosi, ekaṃ jālaṃ sovaṇṇamayam ekaṃ
jālaṃ³ rūpimayaṃ; sovaṇṇamayassa jālassa rūpimayā
kiṅkiṇiyo⁴ ahesum, rūpimayassa jālassa sovaṇṇamayā kiṅ-
kiṇiyo ahesum. Tesam kho pan' Ānanda kiṅkiṇika-jālā-
naṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo⁵ ca
kamaniyo⁶ ca madaniyo⁷ ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṇ-
gikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi
samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo
ca madaniyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tesam kiṅkiṇika-
jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca
kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena
samayena Kusāvatīyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum soṇḍā
pipāsā, te tesam kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena
paricāresum.⁸

30. 'Niṭṭhito kho pan' Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudik-
kho⁹ ahosi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathā pi Ānanda vassā-
naṃ pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe¹⁰ vigata-valā-
hake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno¹¹ dudikkho

¹ S^o suciyo, *and below*.

² SS kiṅkinika; B^{mp} K kiṅkanika *throughout*; B^m K
jālehi. ³ S^o B^m K omit, *cp. vedikā above*.

⁴ B^m K kiṅkaniyo.

⁵ B^m K rajaniyo.

⁶ B^m khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*, *cp. § 6*.

⁷ K -niyo.

⁸ S^o parivārayimsu; S^d parivāresum; B^{mp} K paricā-
resum. ⁹ B^{mp} K duddikkho, *and below*.

¹⁰ B^{mp} viddhe; K visuddhe upaviddhe. SS *here* viṭṭhe;
at A. i. 242, S. i. 65, It. 20 viddhe. See J. P. T. S.,
1891, 73.

¹¹ B^{mp} abbhuggamamāno; K abbhassako.

hoti musati cakkhūni, evam eva kho Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahosi musati cakkhūni.

31. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nunāhaṃ Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇiṃ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇiṃ.

'Dhammo ¹ Ānanda pokkharāṇi puratthimena ca ² pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ca ³ ahosi, uttarena ca ⁴ dakkhiṇena ca addha⁵-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

'Dhammo ⁶ Ānanda pokkharāṇi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi citā ahosi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

'Dhammāya ca ⁷ Ānanda pokkharāṇiyā catu-vīsati-sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veluriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovañṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; veluriyamayassa sopānassa veluriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ phalikamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ veluriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca.

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇi dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca.

32. 'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇi sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovañṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi

¹ B^m K dhammā.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ B^m addha.

⁶ B^m K dhammā, and twice below.

⁷ B^m K omits.

rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsaṃ kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo¹ ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.²

33. 'Niṭṭhite kho pan' Ānanda Dhamme ca³ pāsāde⁴ Dhammāya ca⁵ pokkharaniyā, rājā Mahā-sudassano ye⁶ tena samayena samaṇesu vā samaṇa-sammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇa-sammata te sabba-kāmehi santappetvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhi.⁷

Paṭhamaka⁸-Bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Kissa nu kho me idaṃ⁹ kammassa phalaṃ, kissa kammassa vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti?"

¹ B^m khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*.

² SS parivāresuṃ.

³ S^d va; B^m K omits.

⁴ B^m inserts niṭṭhitāya; K niṭṭhitāya ca. ⁵ K omits.

⁶ B^m K add kho pan' Ānanda.

⁷ K -hīti.

⁸ B^m paṭhama-.

⁹ S^d imaṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Tiṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko, yenaṃhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, seyyathidaṃ dānassa damassa samyamassāti." ¹

2. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ ten' upasampkami, upasampakitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre ṭhito udānaṃ udānesi : "Tiṭṭha kāma-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vyāpāda-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vihiṃsā-vitakka ! Ettāvatā kāma-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vyāpāda-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vihiṃsā-vitakkāti !"

3. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā sovaṇṇamaye pallaṅke nisinnō, vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamaj-jhānaṃ ² upasampajja vihāsi. Vittakka-vicārānaṃ vūpa-saṃā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsi sato ³ sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti "upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī" ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ ⁴ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi.

4. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamitvā sovaṇṇamayam kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā rūpimaye pallaṅke nisinnō mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-

¹ K saññamassāti.

² BB *always* paṭhamam jhānaṃ, &c.

³ B^{ms} *add* ca.

⁴ B^{ms} K atthagamaṃ.

sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

5. 'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni¹ ahesum Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni ahesum Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-kuṭṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum Mahā-vyūha-kuṭṭāgāra-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni² gonakatthatāni³ paṭalikatthatāni⁴ kadali-miga⁵-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttara-cchadanāni⁶ ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni⁷;

'Caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni ahesum sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni⁸ dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni ahesum maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni ahesum Subhadda-devī-pamukhāni;

¹ S^o often, and S^{4t} occasionally asītiṃ. See p. 3.

² K masāragallamayāni.

³ K inserts paṭikatthatāni; so B^m which, however, omits paṭalika^o.

⁴ B^p paṭilakkhatāni.

⁵ B^m K add pavara.

⁶ B^m K cchadāni.

⁷ S^{4t} B^m lohita-kupa^o.

⁸ B^m K throughout byaggha.

‘Caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni ahesum gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti - khattiya - sahassāni ahesum anuyuttāni¹ pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni ahesum dukūla²-sandanāni³ kaṁsūpadhāraṇāni⁴ ;

‘Caturāsīti - vattha - koṭi - sahassāni ahesum khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ⁵ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ⁶ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘⁷ Caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni ahesum sāyapātaṃ⁸ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha.⁹

6. ‘Tena kho pan’ Ānanda samayena rañño Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti.¹⁰ Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: “Imāni kho me caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Yan nūna¹¹ vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ¹² nāga-sahassāni¹³ dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni¹³ sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyun ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi: “Imāni kho me samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, tena hi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ¹⁴ nāga-sahassāni¹⁴

¹ B^{mp} K anuyantāni *throughout* ; K (Sī) anuyuttāni.

² S^o dukula ; B^{mp} K duha ; K (Sī) dukula.

³ S^o saṃsandanāni.

⁴ S^o kiṁsupadhāraṇāni ; K (Sī) kaṁsūpasandanāni.

⁵ S^t omits.

⁶ S^d omits.

⁷ B^{mp} K insert Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa.

⁸ B^{mp} K *always and* S^t *occasionally* sāyaṃ pātaṃ.

⁹ S^{ed} abhihāriyo ; S^t abhihārīyo ; B^p abhihariyo ; K abhiharayo.

¹⁰ SS gacchanti.

¹¹ SS nūnāhaṃ.

¹² B^m K cattārīsaṃ.

¹³⁻¹³ S^o omits, but not in the repetitions ; B^m omits ; K omits the first nāgasahassāni.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^m K omit, and below.

dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantūti."

"Evam devāti" kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paccassosi. Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa aparena samayena vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu.

7. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satā-sahassānaṃ¹ accayena etad ahosi: "Cira-diṭṭho kho² me rājā Mahā-sudassano, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti."

'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī itthāgāraṃ āmantesi: "Etha tumhe sīsāni nahāyatha³ pītāni vatthāni pārūpatha,⁴ cira-diṭṭho⁵ no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti."

"Evam ayye⁶ ti" kho Ānanda itthāgāraṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā⁷ sīsaṃ⁸ nahāyitvā⁹ pītāni vatthāni pārūpitvā yena Subhaddā devī ten' upasaṃkami. . .

'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi: "Kappehi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturaṅginim senaṃ. Cira-diṭṭho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti."

"Evam devī" ti kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginim senaṃ kap-pāpetvā Subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi: "Kappitā kho te devī caturaṅgini-senā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti."

¹ B^m K omit sata.

² B^{mp} K ciraṃ; S^c -diṭṭhi kho; S⁴ -diṭṭhiko; B^m K diṭṭho kho; B^p ṭhito kho. *In the repetition all MSS. diṭṭho.*

³ S^c nahāyata; B^p nāyataṃ; B^m nhāyatha; K sīsa-nhāyatha (*and below*).

⁴ K pārūp^o (*and below*).

⁵ B^m K ciraṃ.

⁶ S⁴ ayyā.

⁷ B^p paṭisutvā; K paṭissuṇitvā.

⁸ B^{mp} sīsani.

⁹ B^m nhāyo; B^p nāyitvā.

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī caturāṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ itthāgārena yena Dhammo pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūtāgārassa dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā aṭṭhāsi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano¹: "Kin nu kho² mahato viya jana-kāyassa saddo?" ti Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā nikkhamanto addasa Subhaddaṃ devīṃ dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā ṭhitāṃ. Disvā Subhaddaṃ devīṃ etad avoca: "Etth' eva devī³ tiṭṭha, mā pāvisīti."⁴

9. 'Atha kho Ānanda⁵ rājā Mahā-sudassano aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: "Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā⁶ sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpehīti."⁷

"Evaṃ devāti" kho Ānanda so puriso rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paṭissutvā Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpesi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde⁸ pādaṃ accādhāya⁹ sato sampajāno.

10. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā etad ahosi: "Vippasannāni kho rañño Mahā-sudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddho¹⁰ chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto, mā h'eva kho rājā Mahā-sudassano kālam akāsi."¹¹

'Rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Imāni kho¹² te¹³ deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ¹⁴ karohi.

¹ BB and K add saddaṃ sutvā.

² K adds so.

³ B^m devī.

⁴ B^m pāvisīti.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^m nīharitvā, and below.

⁷ B^m K paññap^o.

⁸ B^m K pādena.

⁹ S⁴ accādhāya; B^p acchādhāya.

¹⁰ K parisuddhāni.

¹¹ B^m K omit.

¹² S⁴ B^p omit.

¹³ S⁴ occasionally apekhaṃ; S¹ āpekhaṃ, and so afterwards; B^m K throughout apekkaṃ.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sārāmayāni goṇakathatāni paṭalikatthātāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Itthi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyut-tāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-

sandanāni kaṁsūpadhārāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha,¹ ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ kārohīti.”

11. ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda² rājā Mahā-sudassano Subhaddaṃ³ devīṃ⁴ etaḍ avoca: “Dīgha-rattaṃ kho maṃ⁵ tvam⁶ devi iṭṭhehi⁷ kantehi manāpehi⁸ samudācaritvā,⁹ atha ca pana maṃ tvam pacchime kāle anīṭṭhehi akantehi¹⁰ amanāpehi samudācarasīti.”

“Kathaṇ carahi taṃ deva samudācarāmīti?”

“Evaṃ kho maṃ tvam devi samudācara: Sabbe¹¹ eva deva¹² piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvam deva¹³ sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā,¹³ garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ¹⁴ mā akāsi.¹⁵

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni¹⁶ Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

¹ S⁴ abhihāriyittha; S¹ abhihāriyittha; B^p atihariyati; B^m abhihariyati; K abhiharayittha. ² SS *omit*.

³ S^o Subhadda. ⁴ S^o devīṃ. ⁵ S^o man; S^t pana.

⁶ S^o taṃ. ⁷ S^o iddhehi; S^{dt} idhehi; B^{mp} iṭṭhehi.

⁸ S^{dt} *omit*; B^m piyehi man^o. ⁹ B^{mp} samudācarittha.

¹⁰ B^m *inserts* apīyehi. ¹¹ K *omits* (here only).

¹² S^o āve; S^{dt} Ānanda deva. ¹³ B^{mp} kālam, and below

¹⁴ K apekkhaṃ (and onwards).

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ S^{ca} B^m mākāsi throughout; S^t in the first two clauses mā karohi, afterwards mākāsi.

¹⁶ K pa down to mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni¹ Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gaḥapati-sahassāni Gaḥapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anu-yuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṇṭhupadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

¹ K pa down to the first mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṃ bhattābbhihāro abhihariyittha,¹ ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.”

12. ‘ Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Subhaddā devī parodi assūni² pavattesi. Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī assūni pamajjitvā³ rājānaṃ Mahā-suddassanaṃ etaḍ avoca : “ Sabbe⁴’ eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya, garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akasi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-

¹ S° abhihariyittha ; B^m abhihariyati ; K abhiharayittha. See p. 197.

² S⁴ B^p both times assuni.

³ Sum pamacchitvā ; B^m puñjitvā.

haka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati sahassāni Gahapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anu-yuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṇṭūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṃ bhaddābhihāro abhihariyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.”¹

13. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano na cirass’² eva kalam akāsi. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā manuṇṇaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvissa bhadda-sammado hoti, evam eva kho³ rañño Mahā-

¹ MSS. akāsi.

² So S^t B^p; S^d cirassen’; K ciraṃ yeva; K (Si) cirass’ eva.

³ B^m K insert Ānanda.

sudassanassa māraṇantikā¹ vedanā ahosi. Kāla-kato² Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano sugatiṃ brahma-lokaṃ uppajji.³ Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni kumāra-kīlikam⁴ kīli,⁵ caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni oparajjam kāresi, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni rajjam kāresi caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni gihi⁶ bhūto Dhamme⁷ pāsāde⁸ brahmacariyam cari.⁹ So cattāro brahma-vihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā¹⁰ param maraṇā¹⁰ Brahmaloṭupago ahosi.

14. 'Siyā¹¹ kho¹² pana te Ānanda¹² evaṃ assa¹³: "Añño nūna tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣīti." Na kho¹⁴ pana taṃ¹⁴ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣim.¹⁵

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvyūha-kuṭāgāra-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpunayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonak-atthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitaṭupadhānāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Upasatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-

¹ S^{ed} māraṇ-; K mar^o.

² S^{ot} add vā; K ca.

³ B^{mp} K upapajji.

⁴ SS kīlikam; K kīlim.

⁵ SS kīli; B^m kili.

⁶ S^e B^m K gihi; S^d gīhī; S^t

gīhī; B^p gīhi.

⁷ S^d dhammo.

⁸ S^d pāsāda.

⁹ B^p acari; K ācari.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p rammaṇā.

¹¹ K adds nu

¹²⁻¹² S^d panete Ānanda; B^p panatenananda; K pan Ānanda.

¹³ S^d eva tassa *corrected to* etassa.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^{mp} K pan' etaṃ.

¹⁵ SS B^{mp} ahoṣin ti.

parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Subhadda-devi-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha.¹

15. ‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nagara-sahasanaṃ ekaṃ yeva² taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yaṃ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Kusāvatī rāja-dhānī.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yaṃ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ Dhammo pāsādo.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahasānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ kuṭāgāraṃ hoti, yaṃ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Mahā-vyūhaṃ kuṭāgāraṃ.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahasānaṃ, eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yaṃ tena samayena paribhuñjāmi yadidaṃ sovaṇṇamayo vā rūpimayo vā dantamayo vā saramayo vā.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nāga-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so nāgo hoti yaṃ tena samayena abhirūhāmi³ yadidaṃ Uposatho nāga-rājā.

¹ So S^{ed} B^p -hārayo; S^t -hāriyittha; B^m K -harayittha.

² K ekaññeva.

³ S^c K abhiruhāmi, *and below*.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-assa-sahassānam, eko yeva asso hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Valāhako¹ assa-rājā.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-ratha-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so ratho hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Vejayanta ratho.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-itthi-sahassānaṃ ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā maṃ² tena samayena paccupaṭṭhāti khattiyāni³ vā velāmikāni vā.⁴

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahas-sānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ dussa-yugaṃ hoti yan tena samayena paridahāmi khoma-sukhumaṃ vā kappāsika-sukhumaṃ vā koseyya-sukhumaṃ vā kambala-sukhumaṃ vā.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti thālipāka-sahas-sānaṃ eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nālikodana-paramaṃ bhuñjāmi tadūpiyaṃ⁵ ca sūpeyyaṃ.

16. 'Pass' Ānanda sabbe te saṃkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā. Evaṃ aniccā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ addhuvā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ Ānanda alam eva sabba-saṃkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjitūṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

17. 'Chakkhattuṃ⁶ kho paññaṃ Ānanda abhijānāmi imasmiṃ padese sarīraṃ nikkhipitaṃ, taṃ ca kho rājā vasamāno cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto satta-ratana-saman-nāgato, ayaṃ sattamo sarīra-nikkhepo. Na kho paññaṃ Ānanda taṃ padesaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke

¹ S° Valāho.

² S° ma; B^m K omit.

³ S° khattiyāni, B° khattiyāyini; B^m khattiyinī; K -yāyini.

⁴ S° Velamikāneva; B° soyini vā; B^m Vessinī vā; K Vessāyini vā; K (Sī) Khattiyāyini vā Velānimikāni vā.

⁵ S° B° K tadūpiyaṃ.

⁶ S° chakkhattu; S° chakkattuṃ; B° chakkattu; K chakkhattuṃ.

samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa-
deva-manussāya yattha Tathāgato aṭṭhamam sarīraṃ
nikkhipeyyāti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

'Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho ti.'

Mahā-Sudassana-Suttantaṃ
Niṭṭhitaṃ.²

¹ K vatvāna.

² B^p K -suttaṃ catutthaṃ; B^m suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ
catutthaṃ.

[xviii. Janavasabha Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi¹ke¹ viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte² kālakate uppat-tisu³ vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti⁴-Vaṇsesu Kuru-Paṇcālesu Maccha⁵-Sūrasenesu :⁶ 'Asu amutra uppanno, 'asu amutra uppanno.' Paro-paṇḍāsā Nādikiyā⁸ paricārakā abbhatitā⁹ kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā¹⁰ navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā' ti.

¹ B^m Nātike.

² S^t abbhatite ; Oldenberg, MV. i. 23, 5, abbhatitaṃ.

³ S^t -tisu : B^m K upapattisu, and below §§ 2, 3.

⁴ B^m Cetiya, and below.

⁵ B^m majjha, and below.

⁶ S^o B^m K sura° ; S^t sūra° ; and below.

⁷⁻⁷ S^o omits ; S^t inserts by correction ; B^m K upapanno, each time ; B^m adds ti after repetition.

⁸ SS nadikā ; B^m nātikiyā (and below) ; K paṇḍāsā nād°.

⁹ So SS B^m.

¹⁰ SS sādhitā ; below sādhikā ; B^m K sādhi^{kā} cp. xvi. 2, 7.

2. Assosun kho Nādikiyā paricārakā: 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhātite kāla-kate uppattīsu vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno.¹ Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kāla-katā pañcannanāṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā saka-dāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā''² ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesuṃ pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha³ veyyākaraṇaṃ⁴ sutvā.

3. Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando: 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhātite kālakate uppattīsu⁵ vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kāla-katā pañcannanāṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā'' ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesuṃ pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha⁶-veyyākaraṇaṃ⁷ sutvā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: 'Ime

¹ B^m adds ti, and below.

² S^o pañhaṃ; K pañhā.

³ S^t veyyākko.

⁴ SS -isu.

⁵ K pañhā.

kho ¹ pana pi ¹ ahesum Māgadhakā ² paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbatitā kālakatā, suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā ³ Māgadhakehi ⁴ paricārakehi abbatītehi kālakatehi. Te ⁵ kho pana pi ahesum Buddhhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, sīlesu paripūrakārino.⁶ Te abbatitā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā, tesam p' assa ⁷ sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo paśideyya, tato gaccheyya suggaṭiṃ. Ayaṃ kho pana pi ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamaṇāṇaṃ c'eva jānapadānaṃ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna ⁸-rūpā viharanti : “Evam no so dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ ⁹ mayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu ¹⁰ viharimhāti.” So kho pana pi ahosi Buddhhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato” ti. So abbatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo paśideyya, tato gaccheyya sugaṭiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi Magadhesu.¹¹ Yattha kho pana Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana Māgadhake paricārake abbatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya dīnamānā ¹² tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā.

¹⁻¹ B^m K panāpi, *and below*.

² K Māgadhikā, *and below*; *note*, Māgadhakātipi pāṭho. ³ S^o Māgadhā. ⁴ B^m Aṅga-Māg^o; K -ikehi, *and below*. ⁵ K tena, *and below* § 6.

⁶ K paripūrīk^o, *and below*. ⁷ B^m K pi 'ssa, *and below*.

⁸ S^o kittayamayāmana, S^d kittasamāna, S^t B^m K kittiya^o. ⁹ SS eva.

¹⁰ So SS B^m (*below*, S^d phāsum); K phāsukaṃ.

¹¹ So SS *but afterwards* Māg^o.

¹² S^o dīnamānā; B^m dīnāmanā; K ninnāmanā; K (Sī) dīnamānā; *and below*.

Yena kho pana 'ssu dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham taṃ¹ Bhagavā na vyākareyyāti ?'

5. Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabbhā eko raho anuvicintetvā, rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutam² me taṃ bhante : Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatthi kālakate uppattisu vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti-Vamsesu Kuru-Pāñcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : "Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paṇṇāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatthi kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatthi kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ, saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karisanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatthi kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā" ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā³ pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā.⁴

6. 'Ime kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Māgadhakā paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbatthi kālakatā. Suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā⁵ Māgadhakehi paricārakehi abbatthi kālakatehi. Te⁶ kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, silesu paripūrakārino. Te abbatthi kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā. Tesam p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo paṇḍitā, tato gaccheyya sugatim. Ayaṃ kho pana pi bhante ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamānaṃ

¹ B^m K te.

² B^m sutametam.

³ SS omit ahesuṃ : K attamanā ahesuṃ.

⁴ B^m adds ti. ⁵ B^m inserts aṅga. ⁶ K tena, as in § 4.

c'eva janapadānan¹ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittaya-māna-rūpā viharanti: "Evaṃ no so² dhammiko dhamma-rājū sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ mayaṃ tassa dhammi-kassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu viharimhāti." So kho pana pi bhante³ ahosi Buddhhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno, sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbhatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim. Bhagavato kho pana bhante sambodhi Magadhesu.⁴ Yattha kho pana bhante Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhaḥke paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana bhante Māgadhaḥke paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya, dīnamānā tena 'ssu Māgadhaḥkā paricārakā. Yena kho pana 'ssu bhante⁵ dīnamānā Māgadhaḥkā paricārakā, kathaṃ taṃ⁶ Bhagavā na⁷ vyākareyyāti?

Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha Bhagavato sammukhā parikathaṃ katvā utthāy⁸ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante ayasmato⁹ Ānande pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Nādikam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Nādiḥke piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇḍakā-vasathaṃ pavisitvā Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha aṭṭhi-katvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso¹⁰ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi: 'Gatim tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā' ti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Māgadhaḥke paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te

¹ K jāna-.

² SS omit evaṃ no so, § 4.

³ K omits.

⁴ SS Māgo, but in § 4 SS Mago.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ B^m K te.

⁷ SS omit na; but S¹ has an imperfect n after kathaṃ before taṃ.

⁸ B^m K āyasmante.

⁹ B^m sabbaṃ cetasa; K sabbaṃ cetaso, and in § 9.

bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.¹ Atha² kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito Giṇjakāvasathā nikkhamitvā vihāra³-pacchāyayaṃ⁴ paññatte āsane nisīdi.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Upasantappadisso⁵ bhante Bhagavā, bhāti-r-iva Bhagavato mukha-vaṇṇo pasannattā⁶ indriyānaṃ. Santena nūn' ajja bhante Bhagavā vihārena vihāsi⁷ti.'

9. 'Yad eva kho me tvaṃ Ānanda Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha⁸ sammukhā parikathaṃ katvā, utthāy' āsanā pakkanto, tad evāhaṃ Nādiḥke piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇjakāvasathaṃ pavisitvā Māgadhaḥke⁹ paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso¹⁰ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ: "Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda Māgadhaḥke paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā.¹¹ Atha kho Ānanda antarahito yakkho saddam anussāvesi: "Janavasabho ahaṃ Bhagavā, Janavasabho ahaṃ Sugatāti." Abhi jānāsi no tvaṃ Ānanda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā¹² yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti?'

'Na kho ahaṃ bhante abhi jānāmi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti. Api hi¹³ me bhante lomāni natthāni "Janavasabho" ti nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Na

¹ B^m adds ti. ² S^d vihāraṃ. ³ K cchāyayaṃ.

⁴ S^d upasampassadisso; B^m upasanta-patiso; K upasanta-patisso; K (Sf) upasantappadisso.

⁵ B^m K vippasannattā. ⁶ So B^m K, SS omit.

⁷ K Māgadhiḥke. ⁸ B^m sabbaṃ cetasa; K sabbaṃ cetaso, and below. ⁹ B^m adds ti.

¹⁰ S^d sutam, but below sutvā; B^m K sutam, and below.

¹¹ B^m K ca.

ha nūna¹ so orako yakkho bhavissati yassidaṃ² evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ³ yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti.”

10. ‘Anantarā⁴ kho Ānanda sadda⁵-pātubhāvā⁶ ulāra-vaṇṇo so⁷ me⁸ yakkho sammukhe⁹ pātur ahoṣi. Dutiyakam pi saddaṃ¹⁰ anussāvesi: “Bimbisāro ahaṃ Bhagavā, Bimbisāro ahaṃ Sugata.”¹¹ Idaṃ sattamaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa saḥavyataṃ uppajjāmi. So¹² tato cuto manussa-rājā, amanussa-rājā¹³ divi homi.¹⁴

Ito satta tato satta saṃsārāni catuddasa

Nivāsam abhijānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure.

“Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti.”

‘Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-khassa, abbhutam¹⁴ idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-khassa: ‘Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmiti’ ca vadesi,¹⁵ ‘Āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti’ ca vadesi. Kuto nidānaṃ paṇ’ āyasmā Janavasabho yakkho evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ¹⁶ visesā-dhigamaṃ sañjānātīti?’

11. “Na aññattha¹⁷ Bhagavā tava sāsana, na aññattha Sugata tava sāsana. Yad-agge ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati ekantagato¹⁸ abhipasanno,¹⁹ tad-agge ahaṃ bhante dīgha-

¹ So S^{ed} K (Sī); B^m na hi nuna; K na hi nūna.

² B^m K yadidaṃ. ³ B^m K insert supaññattaṃ.

⁴ K antarā. ⁵ K saddassa. ⁶ K -bhāvo.

⁷ B^m K omit. ⁸ SS ma. ⁹ S^{ed} pamukhe; S^d

pamukho. ¹⁰ K All MSS. saddham. ¹¹ B^m -āti.

¹² K So ito cuto manussesu rājā bhavitum pahomi; K (Sī) So tato cuto manussā rājā amanussā rājā divi homi. ¹³⁻¹⁴ B^m bhavitum pahomi.

¹⁴ S^d abhibhūtam; K abbhūtam.

¹⁵ K pavedesi, and in the next clause. ¹⁶ K ulāra-

¹⁷ K aññatra, and in the next clause.

¹⁸ SS ekantigato; B^m kato; K ekantato; K (Sī) ekanta-gato. ¹⁹ K abhippasanno.

rattam avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāya. Idhāham bhante Vessavaṇena¹ mahārājena pesito Virūlhakassa mahārājassa santike kenacid eva karaṇīyena addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā magge Giṇjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā nisinnam: 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyāti.' Anacchariyaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhante yaṃ Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa yaṃ² parisāyaṃ bhāsato sam-mukhā³ sutam sammukhā³ paṭiggahitaṃ 'yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā tī.' Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: 'Bhagavantañ ca dakkhāmi idaṃ ca Bhagavato āroceyyāmīti.' Ime kho⁴ bhante dve paccayā Bhagavantam dassanāya pakkamituṃ.⁵

12. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase vassūpanāyikāya puṇṇāya⁶ puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca diḍḍā⁷ parisā samantato nisinnā⁸ honti,⁹ cattāro ca mahārājā¹⁰ catuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho mahārājā pacchāmukho¹¹ nisinno hoti deve¹² purakkhatvā. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūlhako mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya Virūpakkho mahārājā puratthimābhimukho¹³ nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve

¹ SS -vanena; and subsequently. ² B^m K tassam.

³⁻³ K omits.

⁴ B^m K insert me.

⁵ B^m upasaṃkamituṃ.

⁶ K omits.

⁷ K^m K diḍḍa-, and below.

⁸ B^m sannisinnā.

⁹ S^o hoti; B^m adds sannipatitā.

¹⁰ B^m K -jāno, and below.

¹¹ B^m pacchābhimukho; K pacchimābhimukho.

¹² K devehi, and subsequently.

¹³ So K; S^o B^m purattābhimukho.

purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinṇā¹ honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā² honti³ cattāro ca⁴ mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesāṃ hoti āsanasmīṃ. Atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhunuppannā Tāvatiṃsakāyaṃ, te aññe deve atirocanti⁵ vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asurakāyāti".⁶

13. Atha kho⁷ bhante Sakko devānaṃ Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,⁸
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhaminataṃ.
Nave va deve⁹ passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ¹⁰ caritvāna idhāgate,
Te aññe¹¹ atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyuna
Sāvaka Bhūri-paṇṇassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā¹²
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan'
ti.

¹ K nisinnā.

² B^m sannisinṇā.

³ B^m *adds* sannipatitā. ⁴ S^{ed} *omit*. ⁵ K. ativirocanti.

⁶ S^o asukārāyāti; S^d K asurakāyāti; S^t asurakāyāyāti; B^m asurākāyāti.

⁷ B^m K kho, SS *omit*.

⁸ SS sa-indakā. See p. 221.

⁹ So S^d K; S^o nave ca deve; B^m nave deve ca, and so at § 18. At § 18 SS nave va deve; K nave ca deve.

¹⁰ MSS. and K -cariyaṃ.

¹¹ S^o te vaṇṇa here but sabbe te at § 18; S^d te v'aññe here but te aññe at § 18.

¹² S^o B^m sa-y-; K sah^o and so B^m K twice at § 18 and SS at § 21.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: 'Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā 'ti.

14. Atha ¹ bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi taṃ ² cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti, pacca-nusiṭṭha-vacanā pi taṃ ³ cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti sakesu ⁴ āsanesu ṭhitā avipakkantā.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno paṭigayhānusāsaniṃ ⁵

Vipprasanna-manā santā aṭṭhamsu samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha kho bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pātur ahōsi, atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvaṃ. Atha ⁶ bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: 'Yathā' ⁷ kho mārīsā nimittā dissanti ⁸ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno ⁹ etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavattī.'

Yathā nimittā dissanti Brahmā pātu bhavissati,
Brahmuno h' etaṃ nimittaṃ ¹⁰ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

16. Atha kho bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā ¹¹ sakesu āsanesu nisīdimṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma ¹² yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

Cattāro pi mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdimṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchi-

¹ B^m K *add* kho. ² B^m nām' idaṃ; K *agrees with* SS.

³ B^m nām' idaṃ.

⁴ B^m K sakesu sakesu.

⁵ S^d pariggay°; S^t paggay°; B^m K paṭigg°. See p. 225.

⁶ B^m *adds* kho, but not K.

⁷ S^d yatho; S^t yato; but

see i. 220; ii. 225. ⁸ B^m *inserts* ulāro. ⁹ B^m *adds* h' (from the verse).

¹⁰ MSS. and K pubba-nimittaṃ.

¹¹ B^m *adds* yathā.

¹² K yassāma, and below.

katvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.' Idam sutvā devā¹ Tāvatiṃsā ekaggā samāpajjimsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

17. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā² pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇa-viggaho manussa-viggahaṃ³ atirocati,⁴ evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa⁵ parisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Sabbe va tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā⁶ pallaṅke na⁷ nisīdanti 'Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdis-satīti.'⁸ Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro pallaṅke⁹ nisīdati,¹⁰ uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto¹¹ rajjena, uḷāraṃ so labhati veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

¹ So K; SS B^m omit.

² K abhinimmitvā.

³ B^m K mānusaṃ.

⁴ B^m atiroceti.

⁵ B^m K tassam.

⁶ S^c añjalikā, S^d pajalikā.

⁷ So SS *which vary afterwards*; K pallaṅke, *but in* § 18 -kena.

⁸ K nisīdis-sati.

⁹ S^c add na.

¹⁰ SS nisīdis-sati.

¹¹ K adhunāvasitto, *and in note* adhunābhisitto ti pi pāṇo.

18. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā¹ kumāra-vaṇṇi² hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

‘Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatam,
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,³
Sugatasmim⁴ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyuna
Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idam disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan’
ti.

19. Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsitha.⁵ Idam attham bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro⁶ hoti vissaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañjū ca savanīyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisāri ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā parisam kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena⁸ viññāpeti, na c’ assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

20. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro tettiṃse attabhāve abhinimminivā⁹ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

¹ K abhinimmitiyā.

² K -vaṇṇo.

³ S^c B^m yasassine.

⁴ K Sagatasmī.

⁵ S^c rāhāsitha; S⁴ B^m bhāsitha *here and in* § 21.

⁶ S⁴ omit.

⁷ S⁴ bandu, S¹ bindū.

⁸ K *inserts* ca.

⁹ K abhinimmitvā.

pacceka-pallañkesu¹ pallañkena nisīditvā deve Tāvatinse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva² ca³ so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Ye hi keci bho⁵ Buddhamaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā sīlesu paripūrakārino, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā app ekacce Parinimmita-Vasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti, app ekacce Nimmānarattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ⁶ . . . Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Catummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti. Ye sabbanihinaṃ kāyaṃ paripūrenti, te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paripūrenti.’

21. Idamaṃ atthamaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃvāyamaṃ abhāsitaṃ. Idamaṃ atthamaṃ bhante Brahmuno⁷ Saṃvāyamaṃ bhāsitaṃ ghosa⁸ yeva⁹ devo¹⁰ maññati¹¹ ‘Yo¹² ’yamaṃ¹³ mama pallañke, so yamaṃ¹⁴ eko va¹⁵ bhāsati.’

Ekasmaṃ bhāsamaṇasaṃvāyamaṃ sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā,

Ekasmaṃ tuṇhīmaṃ āsīmaṃ sabbe tuṇhī bhavanti te.

Tadā su devā maññanti Tāvatiṃsā saṃvāyamaṃ,

Yo yamaṃ¹⁶ mama pallañke¹⁷ so ’yamaṃ¹⁸ eko va¹⁹ bhāsati.

22. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Saṃvāyamaṃ ekantaṃ²⁰ attānaṃ upasaṃhāsi,²¹ ekantaṃ attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā

¹ B^m inserts pacceka-; K omits paccekapallañkesu, but follows with paccekapallañke.

² B^m K yāvañ.

³ K ce.

⁴ K -kampāya.

⁵ K bhonto.

⁶ B^m K repeat the whole clause.

⁷ SS -na; K brahmāsaṃvāyamaṃ.

⁸ S^c so, S^d soso.

⁹ S^c yevā.

¹⁰ S^c omits; B^m K devā.

¹¹ B^m K -nti.

¹² B^m yvāyamaṃ.

¹³ B^m K svāyamaṃ.

¹⁴ K ca.

¹⁵ SS yoyamaṃ, K yvāyamaṃ.

¹⁶ K pallañkasmaṃ.

¹⁷ K svāyamaṃ.

¹⁸ K ca.

¹⁹ B^m K ekattena, and below.

²⁰ K -saṃharati.

Sakkassa devānam indassa pallaṅkena¹ nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’² ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā iddhi-pahutāya³ iddhi-visavitāya⁴ iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi⁵ . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhi-pahutāya iddhi-visavitāya iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Ye hi⁶ keci bho atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitaṃ⁷ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhosuṃ, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi⁸ keci bho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi⁹ keci bho etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Passanti no bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā mama pi naṃ¹⁰ evarūpaṃ iddhanubhāvan’ ti?

‘Evaṃ Brahme’¹¹ ti.

‘Aham pi kho bho imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhi-

¹ S^t B^m pallaṅke pallaṅkena; K pallaṅke.

² B^m c’; K p’; cp. § 20.

³ K bahulīkatāya and below; K (note) iddhipahutāyāti pāṭhena bhaviṭabbam.

⁴ K visevitāya, and below note iddhi-āsavitāyāti vā iddhi-visatāyāti vā pāṭho.

⁵ B^m K repeat the clause after each.

⁶ K pi (but in § 20 hi).

⁷ SS omit here only.

⁸ B^m K pi hi and below.

⁹ B^m pi hi.

¹⁰ B^m maṃ; K prints mama pimam; K (Sī) mamapi naṃ.

¹¹ B^m K Mahā-Brāhme.

pādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahuli-katattā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti.

23. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro abhāsitta. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

' Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā ? Yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāya. Katame tayo ?

' Idha bho ekacco saṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, saṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ¹ asamsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, asamsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo² somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā³ pāmujaṃ⁴ jāyetha, evaṃ eva kho bho asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena paṭhamo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

24. ' Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekaccassa oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe⁵ . . . citta-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti. So aparena samayena ariya-dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. Tassa ariya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ⁶ oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe⁷ . . .

¹ K Dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati, *and below*.

² K bhiyyo *and below*. ³ K pamudā, *and below*.

⁴ K pāmojjaṃ *and below*; K *note* pāmujjantīti vā pāṭho.

⁵ K *repeats* appaṭippassaddhā honti.

⁶ K dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjantassa.

⁷ *Not in SS*; K *repeats the clause*.

citta-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti. Tassa olārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā, olārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā¹ pāmujjam² jāyetha, evam eva kho³ bho olārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā olārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta³-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayam kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

25. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekacco 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam⁴ idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbam idaṃ na sevitabbam, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammam suṇāti, yoniso - manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya - dhamma - savanaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ, 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbam idaṃ na sevitabbam, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Tass' avijjā-virāgā⁵ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā⁶ pāmujjam jāyetha, evam eva kho bho⁷ avijjā-virāgā⁸ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayam kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tatiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

¹ B^m pamudā.

² S^d pāmojjam.

³ So B^m K ; SS omit.

⁴ K sāvajjan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, and so throughout.

⁵ B^m avijjāvitarāgā, and below.

⁶ B^m K pamudā. ⁷ B^m omits, but not K. ⁸ B^m vitarā.

‘Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāyāti.’

26. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā saṇḍakumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’¹ ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kusalassādhigamāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippasanno bahiddhā para-kāye nāṇa-dassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhataṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippasanno bahiddhā para-dhammesu nāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti.

‘Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāyāti.’

27. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’² ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena satta samādhī-parikkhārā³ sammā-samādhissa bhāvanāya⁴ samādhissa⁵ pāripūriyā. Katame satta? Seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-

¹ B^m c’ ; K p’.

² B^m cime ; K pime.

³ Ang. iv. 40 ; comp. M. i. 301, Asl. 305.

⁴ B^m pari bhāv°.

⁵ B^m K omit.

ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati. Yā kho bho imehi satta¹ aṅgehi cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā,² ayaṃ vuccati bho ariyo sammā-samādhī sa-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro iti pi.³ Sammā-diṭṭhissa bho sammā-saṃkappo pahoti,⁴ sammā-saṃkappassa sammā-vācā pahoti, sammā-vācassa sammā-kammanto pahoti, sammā-kammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammā-vāyāmo pahoti, sammā-vāyāmassa sammā-sati pahoti, sammā-satissa sammā-samādhī pahoti, sammā-samādhissa sammā-ñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammā-ñāṇassa sammā-vimutti pahoti.

'Yaṃ hi taṃ bho sammā-vadamāno vadeyya : " Svākkhāto Bhagavatā⁵ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁶ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi,⁷ Apārūtā⁸ amatassa dvārā⁹ ti " idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya.¹⁰ Svākkhāto hi bho¹¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi,¹² apārūtā¹³ amatassa dvārā.¹⁴

'Ye hi keci bho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannā-

¹ S¹ sattahi *corrected to satta* ; B^m K Hardy sattah'.

² SS B^m parikkhattā ; K parikkhatā ; Sum. parikhārā.

³ S^o omits the second iti pi.

⁴ K ca hoti, *and onwards*.

⁵ S⁴ Bhagavato.

⁶ S⁴ omits ; B^m opaneyyiko *and below*.

⁷ B^m viññūhi, *and below*. It looks as if the sentence may have once ended with viññūhi, as on p. 222 and often elsewhere.

⁸ S^o apāyutā, *corrected to apārūyutā* ; S⁴ apārūpātā, *corrected to apārūtā* ; K apārūtā.

⁹ S^o dvāra, omits ti.

¹⁰ S^o omits idam . . . vadeyya ; B^m idam etaṃ, *etc.* ; K Idam eva taṃ Sammā-sambuddhe aveccappasādena samannāgataṃ, *etc.*

¹¹ K omits.

¹² SS vinnūhīti ; B^m -ñūhi ; so K here.

¹³ S⁴ apārūpā ; K apārūtā.

¹⁴ S^o dvāra ; B^m add ti.

gatā, ye hi¹ kec' ime opapātikā dhamma²-vinitā³
 sātirekāni catu-visati-sata-sahassāni Māgadhakā paricā-
 rakā abbhātītā kālakatā⁴ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parik-
 khayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-
 parāyanā, ⁵atthi c' ev' ettha sakadāgāmino,

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā
 Puññābhāgā⁶ ti me mano⁷
 Saṃkhātum no pi⁸ sakkomi
 Musā-vādassa ottappan⁹ ti.'

28. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃṣkumāro abhā-
 sittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṃṣkumārassa
 bhāsato Vessavanassa Mahārājassa evaṃ cetaso parivi-
 takko udapādi : 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata
 bho, evarūpo pi nama¹⁰ ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ
 ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā
 paññāyissantīti.'

Atha bhante Brahmā Saṃṣkumāro Vessavanassa
 Mahārājassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vessavanaṃ
 Mahārājaṃ etad avoca :

'Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā?
 Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā ahosi, evarū-
 paṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhi-
 gamā paññāyimsu. Anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ evarūpo
 ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhā-
 naṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

29. Idam atthaṃ¹¹ Brahmā Saṃṣkumāro devānaṃ
 Tāvatiṃsānaṃ abhāsi. Idam atthaṃ Vessavano Mahā-
 rājā Brahmuno Saṃṣkumārassa devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

¹ S⁴ omits ye hi ; S¹ omits hi ; K B^m ye cime.

² S^o dhammā ; K dhamme. ³ B^m vinitā.

⁴ B^m kālaṅko. ⁵ S⁴ Atth' ime 'v' ettha.

⁶ S^o bhāga. ⁷ K puññabhāgāti mama me.

⁸ K omits no pi. ⁹ B^m ottapan.

¹⁰ S^o omits pi nāma ¹¹ S⁴ B^m K insert bhante.

bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā¹ sapa-
 risāyaṃ² ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Janavasabho yakkho
 Vessavanassa Mahārājassa³ parisāyaṃ bhāsato sam-
 mukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato ārocesi.
 Idam atthaṃ Bhagavā Janavasabhassa yakkhassa sam-
 mukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sāmaṇ ca abhiñ-
 ñāya⁴ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ āyasmā
 Ānando Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭigga-
 hetvā ārocesi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ
 upāsikanaṃ. Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c' eva
 phītañ ca vitthāritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva
 eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ti.⁵

Janavasabha-Suttantaṃ
 Niṭṭhitaṃ.⁶

¹ B^m K sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ (*twice, but not the third and fourth times*); K (Sī) sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā.

² S^d yaṃ; B^m sayam; K sāyaṃ parisāyaṃ; K' (Sī) sapaṛisāyaṃ.

³ S^d *inserts* sam; B^m sayam; K sāyaṃ.

⁴ S^d pañña (*corrected to pañca*) abhiññā; S^{et} pañca abhiññāya.

⁵ = XVI. 3, 35, 36 (*above pp. 113, 114*).

⁶ B^m K Janavasabha-Suttaṃ pañcamaṃ.

[xix. Mahā-Govinda Suttanta.]¹

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkanta-vaṇṇo² kevala-kappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam³ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Yam me bhante devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahītaṃ,⁴ ārocem’ etaṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavato ti.’

‘Ārocehi me tvaṃ Pañcasikhāti,’ Bhagavā avoca.

2. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, tadahu ‘posathe paṇṇarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā⁶ parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca Maharājā⁷ cātuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho Mahārājā pacchābhimukho⁸ nisinno hoti deve⁹ purakkhatvā.¹⁰ Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūḷhako Mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya

¹ Referred to as a Jātaka at Jāt. i. 45, 46. See also iii. 469. Compare Mahāvastu iii. 197–240.

² S° B^m vaṇṇa.

³ B^m -kuṭapabbatam.

⁴ B^m K -hitam.

⁵ B^m K omit.

⁶ B^m K dibba.

⁷ B^m K rājāno, and below.

⁸ B^m pacchābhimukho, and so throughout.

⁹ B^m deva ; K devehi, and so throughout.

¹⁰ B^m pūrakkhitvā, and below.

Virūpakkho Mahārājā puratthābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo Mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinṇā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti,¹ cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idam tesam² hoti āsanasmim, atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhun-uppannā³ Tāvatiṃsa-kāyā,⁴ te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā⁵ ca. Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pīti⁶-somanassa-jātā : "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti,⁷ hāyanti asura-kāyā ti."

3. Atha⁸ bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāsādam⁹ veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,¹⁰
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatam,¹¹
Nave va¹² deve passantā¹³ vaṇṇavante yasassino,¹⁴
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.
Te aññe atirocanti¹⁵ vaṇṇena yasasāyunā,¹⁶
Sāvakā Bhūri-paṇṇassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idam disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan
ti.'

¹ B^m hoti. ² S^{cd} B^m nesam. ³ B^m K addhunūpapo.

⁴ B^m K -kāyaṃ. ⁵ B^m atiro centi deve nave yasasā.

⁶ B^m omits pīti, and so in § 4, but not in § 12.

⁷ SS paripūrenti here ; -purenti in § 3.

⁸ B^m K insert kho. ⁹ B^m K sappasādam.

¹⁰ So SS at pp. 212, 227, S^d here, and B^m K always. S^t here sayindakā. S^c here and SS at p. 211 sa-indakā. See Jāt. 5, 223, compared with 123; Mahāvastu iii. 203 has sasakrakā.

¹¹ B^m dhammatam.

¹² B^m naceca.

¹³ S^d pasannā; S^t passante.

¹⁴ S^{cd} B^m -ine.

¹⁵ B^m -centi.

¹⁶ S^{cd} B^m -yunā; S^t -yutā.

Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: “Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

4. Atha¹ bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

“Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti?”

“Iccheyyāma mayaṃ mārisa tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti.”

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudābhāsi.²

5. “Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva c’³ assa so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’eva atitāse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

6. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo⁵ sandiṭṭhiko akāliko⁶ ehipassiko opanayiko⁷ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi.⁸ Evam opanayikassa dhammassa desetāraṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’eva atitāse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

7. “Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana⁹ tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ,¹⁰ idaṃ

¹ B^m adds kho.

² B^m pariyud°; SS sometimes payirūpādābhāsi and payirudābhāsi. See § 12, 19.

³ S^d yāvaṃ; B^m yavañcabhogavā (the. ā after bh being apparently crossed out); K yavañceso Bhagavā.

⁴ S^d sukhānukampakāya; B^m -kampāya, and below, and at § 13. ⁵ B^m dhammā. ⁶ S^d omits.

⁷ B^m opaneyiko. ⁸ SS viññūhīti. See pp. 217, 228.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m K supañ°.

sāvajjam idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbam idam na sevitabbam, idam hīnam idam paṇītam, idam kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattam. Evam kusalā-kusala - sāvajjānavajja¹-sevitabbāsevitabba - hīnappaṇīta - kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānam dhammānam paññāpetāram,² iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram, n' eva atītamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

8. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakam Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti,³ evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evam nibbāna-gāminī⁴-paṭipadāya paññāpetāram iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n' eva atītamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

9.⁵ "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipadānam khīṇāsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ,⁶ te⁷ Bhagavā apanujja⁸ ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati. Evam ekārāmatam anuyuttam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n' eva atītamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

10. "Abhinippanno⁹ kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe¹⁰ khattiyā sampiyāya-māna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāram¹¹ āhāreti. Evam vigata-madam āhāram āhāriyamānam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n'

¹ K -ānāvajja (see § 22).

² B^m pañāpeto; K paññāpeto.

³ Jāt. v. 496.

⁴ B^m K gāminiyā.

⁵ B^m places this section after § 10 (as at p. 229).

⁶ S^d B^m vusitam vataṃ.

⁷ B^m K tena.

⁸ B^m apanajja; S^{od} anupajja. See § 24.

⁹ K abhinipphanno; K (note) abhinippanno ti vā pāṭho.

¹⁰ B^m paññe (in § 25 aññe without p').

¹¹ B^m āhāram āhāram (but not at § 25).

eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

11. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yāthā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

12. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṃkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathaṃkathāṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.¹ Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatisā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti, pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

13. Tatra kho² bhante ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Aho vata mārisā cattāro Sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyup, dhammañ ca deseyyup, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā cattāro sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyup dhammañ ca deseyyup, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā dve sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyup, dhammañ ca deseyyup, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti.

¹ B^m parirūdāhāsi. See p. 222.

² B^m K omit.

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse etad avoca:—

“Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ ¹ mārisā anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto saminnā-sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarinaṃ uppajjeyyunt. N’etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Aho vata mārisā so ² Bhagavā appābādho appātaṅko ciraṃ ³ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ” ti.

Atha bhante yen’ atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāya ⁴ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā vutta-vacanā pi taṃ ⁵ cattāro Mahārājā ⁶ tasmiṃ atthe honti, paccanusitṭha-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro Mahārājā tasmiṃ atthe honti sakesu ⁷ āsanesu ṭhitā avippakantā.⁸

Te vutta-vākyā ⁹ rājāno patiggayhānusāsaniṃ

Vippasanna ¹⁰-manā santā aṭṭhaṃsu ¹¹ samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha ¹² bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyī ¹³ obhāso pātur ahosi atikamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

¹⁴ “Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati. Brahmuno etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h’ etaṃ nimittaṃ ¹⁵ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

¹ K panetaṃ. ² K adds ca. ³ B^m cīra. ⁴ B^m K -āyaṃ.

⁵ SS c’ idaṃ; B^m p’ idaṃ, and so below. See xviii. 15.

⁶ B^m K -jāno, and below. ⁷ B^m K sakesu sakesu.

⁸ S° avippakkantā; S^d avikappakkantā (one p perhaps erased). ⁹ S° vākyam; S^t B^m vākya.

¹⁰ B^m -nā.

¹¹ SS here aṭṭhāsu.

¹² K adds kho.

¹³ K sañjāyati (as in D i. 220).

¹⁴ D. i. 220; ii. 209.

¹⁵ All MSS. pubba-n°.

Atha bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ¹ vipāko² bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti." Cattāro ca Mahārājā³ yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti." Idam sutvā⁴ devā⁵ Tāvatiṃsā ekaggatā⁶ samā-pajjimsu: "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti."

16. Yadā bhante Brahmā⁷ Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ⁸ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā⁹ pātu bhavati. Yo¹⁰ kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo, so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati¹¹ vaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati, evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocativaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyaṃ koci devo¹² abhivādeti vā paccutṭheti vā āsanena nimanteti vā.¹³ Sabbe¹⁴ tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā pallaṅkena nisīdanti: "Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatīti." Yassa¹⁵ kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro pallaṅke¹⁶ nisīdati,¹⁷ ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ,¹⁷ ulāraṃ so labhati devo¹⁸ somanassa-paṭilā-

¹ S° B^m ya. ² S° visūko; S⁴ omit; B^m K vipāko.

³ B^m K pi mahārājāno.

⁴ B^m disvā.

⁵ SS omit devā, see note ³.

⁶ ? ekaggatam: B^m K ekaggā.

⁷ So B^m K; SS omit.

⁸ So B^m K; SS omit.

⁹ K -nimmitvā.

¹⁰ B^m K yo; SS so.

¹¹ K ativirocati, and below.

¹² SS devā.

¹³ B^m vā manteti; K vā nimanteti.

¹⁴ B^m K add va.

¹⁵ S¹ yasmā; S⁴ tasmā.

¹⁶ So SS, B^m K.

¹⁷⁻¹⁷ B^m omits.

¹⁸ B^m devā.

bham. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto¹ rajjena, ulāraṃ so labhati veda²-paṭilābham, ulāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābham, evaṃ eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Saṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda³-paṭilābham, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābham.

17. Atha bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodī :

Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhamma-
tam,
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.⁴
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyunā
Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā⁵ idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan-
ti.

18. Idaṃ atthaṃ⁶ bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro abhāsīttha, idaṃ atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṃkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā-parisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

19. Atha⁸ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā Brahmā-Saṃkumāraṃ⁹ etad avocaṃ :

“ Sādhu Brahme,¹⁰ etad eva mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāma,

¹ K adhunāvasitto. ² B^m devada. ³ B^m deva.

⁴ B^m āgato. ⁵ S⁴ B^m visesup^o. ⁶ B^m imattap.

⁷ So S⁴; S^o bhindu. ⁸ B^m K add kho.

⁹ B^m K Brahmānaṃ Saṃ^o.

¹⁰ B^m Brahmo; K mahābrahme.

atthi ca Sakkena devānam indena ¹ tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsītā, te ca mayam saṅkhāya modā-māti.”

Atha kho ² bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca :—

“Sādhū devānaṃ inda, mayam pi tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe suṇeyyāmāti.”

“Evaṃ Mahā-Brahme” ti kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.

20. “Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Mahā-Brahmā? Yāva ca so ³ Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya ⁴ deva-manussānaṃ iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

21. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedi-tabbo viññūhi. ⁵ Evaṃ opanayikassa ⁶ dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atītaṃse samanupassāma na paṇ’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

22. “Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitaḍḍhaṃ idaṃ na sevitaḍḍhaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalā-kusala-sāvajjānavajja ⁷ - sevitaḍḍhasevitaḍḍha ⁸ - hīnappaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’ eva

¹ SS indakena.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m yāvañceso; K yāvañceso.

⁴ SS omit sukhāya.

⁵ SS K viññūhiti; B^m viñuhiti. See pp. 181, 222.

⁶ B^m opaneyyikassa.

⁷ K -ānāvajja. See § 7.

⁸ S^c -baṃ.

atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

23. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā¹ sāva-kānaṃ nibbāna-gaṃinī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṇḍodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti, evaṃ eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gaṃinī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gaṃinī-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

24.² "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānaṃ c' eva paṭipādānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ ca vusitavataṃ, ³te Bhagavā apanujja³ ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmatam anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā.

25. "Abhinippanno⁴ kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe⁵ khattiyā sampiyāya-māna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so 'Bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madaṃ āhāraṃ āhāriya-mānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

26. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

27. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṅkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahma-

¹ SS omit these opening words ; B^m supañattā kho pana Bhagavatā.

² B^m places this § after 25.

³⁻³ B^m so Bhagavā aparajja ; K tena Bhagavā apanujja ; SS te Bh^o anuppajja. See p. 223.

⁴ K abhinipphanno, and below. See § 10.

⁵ B^m aññe.

cariyaṃ. Evaṃ tinṇa-vicikicchāṃ vigata-kathaṅkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā " ti.

Ime¹ kho bhante Sakko devānaṃ indo Brahmuno Saṇaṃkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumārō attamaṇo hoti pamudito pīti-somanassa-jāto Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

28. Atha bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumārō olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā² kumāra-vaṇṇī³ hutvā Pañca-sikho devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāturaṃ ahoṣi⁴ vehāsaṃ⁵ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena⁶ nisīditvā.⁷ Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena⁸ nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumārō vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena⁹ nisīditvā deve Tāvatisāse āmantesi :—

29. Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto¹⁰ devā Tāvatisā? Yāva dīgha-rattāṃ mahā-paṇño ca so Bhagavā ahoṣi.

Bhūta-pubbaṃ bho rājā Disampatī¹¹ nāma ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Reṇu nāma kumārō putto ahoṣi. Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahoṣi. Iti Reṇu ca rājaputto Jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca chakkhattiyā¹² icc ete aṭṭha sahāyā ahesuṃ.

¹ S° icc eva.

² K abhinimmitvā.

³ K vaṇṇo ; K (Sī) vaṇṇī.

⁴ B^m K add so, *beginning a new sentence*.

⁵ S° vebhāraṃ ; S^d vebhāsaṃ.

⁶ S^{dt} B^m pallaṅke.

⁷ B^m K nisīdi.

⁸ So B^m here.

⁹ S^d pallaṅke.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhante.

¹¹ S^{dt} Disampatti, and S° frequently afterwards.

¹² S^d omits chak- ; B^m K chakkhattiyā. See p. 232.

Attha kho¹ ahorattānaṃ accayena Govindo brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi. Govinde² brāhmaṇe³ kālakate⁴ rājā Disampati paridevesi :—

‘Yasmiṃ vata bho mayam⁵ samaye Govinde⁶ brāhmaṇe⁷ sabba-kiccāni samavossajjitvā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārema,⁸ tasmim samaye Govindo brāhmaṇo kālakato’ ti.

Evam vutte bho Reṇu rājaputto rājānaṃ Disampatiṃ etad avoca :—

‘Mā kho tvam deva Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate atibālhaṃ paridevesi. Atthi deva Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto paṇḍitataro c’eva pitarā alamattadasataro c’eva pitarā.⁹ Ye pi ’ssa¹⁰ pitā atthe anusāsi, te pi Jotipālassa’ eva māṇavassa anusāsaniyā’¹¹ ti.

‘Evam kumārāti’ ?

‘Evam devāti.’

30. Atha kho bho rājā Disampati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

‘Ehi tvam ambho purisa, yena Jotipālo¹² māṇavo ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipālaṃ¹³ māṇavaṃ evaṃ vadehi : Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ, rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantayati. Rājā Disampati bho Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo’ ti.

‘Evam devāti’ bho so puriso Disampatissa rañño paṭissutvā yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipāla-māṇavaṃ etad avoca :—

‘Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ. Rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmant-

¹ B^m K add bho.

² S^{et} -o.

³ S^{ed} -o; S^t -o corrected to -e.

⁴ S^e -o.

⁵ B^m mayasmiṃ.

⁶ SS Govindo; see Mahāvastu iii. 204.

⁷ SS Brāhmaṇo.

⁸ SS parivārema.

⁹ B^m ca, omitting eva pitarā.

¹⁰ K tassa.

¹¹ S^t K -īyā.

¹² B^m K add nāma.

¹³ SS B^m usually Jotipāla; B^m thrice omits māṇavaṃ.

yati. Rājā Disampati bho Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassa-na-kāmo ' ti.

' Evaṃ bho ' ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena rājā Disampati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Disampatinā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamaṇṭaṇi nisīdi. Ekamaṇṭaṇi nisinnaṃ kho bho Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ rājā Disampati etad avoca :—

' Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Jotipālo māṇavo, mā¹ bhavaṃ Jotipālo anusāsaniyā paccavyābhāsi.² Pettike³ taṃ ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi,⁴ Govindiye abhisiñcissāmīti.'

' Evaṃ bho ' ti kho bho⁵ Jotipālo māṇavo Disampatissa rañño paccassosi.

31. Atha kho bho⁶ rājā Disampati Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ Govindiye abhisiñci, pettike ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Abhisitto Jotipālo māṇavo Govindiye pettike ṭhāne ṭhapito ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe anusāsi, te⁷ atthe anusāsati; ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe nānusāsi, te pi atthe nānusāsati. Ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante abhisambhosi, te pi kammante abhisambhoti; ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante nābhisambhosi te pi kammante nābhisambhoti. Tam enaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ' Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, mahā Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo ' ti. Iminā kho etaṃ⁸ bho pariyāyena Jotipālassa māṇavassa Mahā-Govindo⁹ Mahā-Govindo tv eva¹⁰ samaññā udapādi.

32. Atha kho bho¹¹ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā¹² ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te chakkhattiye¹³ etad avoca :—

' Disampati¹⁴ bho rājā jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-

¹ S⁴ adds nava; B^m adds ne; K adds no.

² S⁴ paccavyābhāsi; S¹ paccavyābhāsi. See § 37.

³ B^m vet^o.

⁴ B^m K ṭhapessāmi.

⁵ S^o omits.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m K add pi.

⁸ B^m eva; K evaṃ.

⁹ B^m omits mahā; K omits the second Mahā-Govindo. See A. 3. 373. Mhvst. 206. ¹⁰ B^m teva. ¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² S⁴ K cha khattiyā; B^m khattiyā omitting cha, and so all below § 33. ¹³ B^m sakhattiyā. ¹⁴ B^m K add kho.

gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana¹ bho² jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate, rāja-kattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyaṃ. Āyantu bho³ bhonto, yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ⁴ rāja-puttaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Mayaṃ⁵ bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā,⁶ yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ,⁷ yaṃ⁸ dukkho⁹ bhavaṃ,¹⁰ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ.⁷ Disampati¹¹ bho rājā jinṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenāti." "

33. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhatiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:—

'Mayaṃ¹² bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ, yaṃ dukkho bhavaṃ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ. Disampati kho bho rājā jinṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho bho pana jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Renu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenāti.'

'Ko no kho bho añño mama vijite sukham¹³ edheyyātha¹⁴ aññatra bhavantehi? Sacāhaṃ bho rajjaṃ labhissāmi, saṃvibhajissāmi vo rajjenāti.'

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m inserts rā (as if rājā, &c.).

³ So SS; B^m K omit. ⁴ S^{cd} Renu. ⁵ B^m K insert kho.

⁶ S^t B^m apaṭikkulā; SS below § 33 appaṭikk^o, but B^m appatik^o. In § 37 all have appaṭikkulō. ^{7.7} S^c omits.

⁸ S^t omits.

⁹ S^{dt} dukkhā.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhavan.

¹¹ B^m K add kho; So SS below.

¹² B^m K add kho.

¹³ B^m sukho.

¹⁴ B^m bhavetha; K bhavēyyātha; K (Sī) sumedheyyātha. See Dh. 193; Jāt. i. 223; Vim. xvi. 4.

34. Atha kho bho ahorattānaṃ accayena rājā Disampati kālam akāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rājakattāro Reṇu rāja-puttaṃ rajje¹ abhisiñcimsu. Abhisitto Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā² ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te chakkhattiye³ etad avoca :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena⁴ pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti? Madanīyā kāmā.⁵ Āyantu bhonto, yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanan" ti?'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhattiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ etad avocum :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanan' ti?

'Sarāṃ' ahaṃ bho tam vacanaṃ. Ko nu kho bho pahoti imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ⁶ sattadhā⁷ samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitun' ti?

'Ko nu kho bho añño pahoti aññatra Mahā-Govindena brāhmaṇena ti?'

35. Atha kho bho Reṇu rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Mahā⁸-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkama,⁹ upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ vadehi: "Rājā taṃ bhante¹⁰ Reṇu āmantetīti."

¹ SS omit.

² B^m sakhattiyā; K chakkhattiyā.

³ S⁴ khatīye.

⁴ B^m inserts so.

⁵ SS kālā. Sum. gives both. See Mahāvastu iii. 207.

⁶ Ibid. iii. 208.

⁷ S⁴ sattayā; B^m sattata.

⁸ B^m omits Mahā. ⁹ SS B^m mi. ¹⁰ B^m kaṃ Bhagavanta.

'Evaṃ devo' ti kho bho ¹ so puriso Reṇussa rañño paṭisutvā yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: 'Rājā taṃ bhante ² Reṇu āmantetīti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho ³ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtiva Reṇunā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ⁴ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Reṇu rājā etad avoca:

'Etu bhavaṃ Govindo imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena ⁵ āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajatūti.⁶

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho ⁷ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā, imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhaji, sabbāni sakaṭamukhāni aṭṭhapesi.⁸

36. Tatra sudaṃ majjhe Reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

Dantapuram Kāliṅgānaṃ ⁹ Assakānañ ca Potanam ¹⁰
Māhissatī ¹¹ Avantīnaṃ Sovirānañ ¹² ca Rorukaṃ ¹³

Mithilā ¹⁴ ca Videhānaṃ Campā Aṅgesu māpitā,
Bārāṇasī ca Kāśīnaṃ, ete Govinda-māpitā ti.¹⁵

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m bhavantaṃ.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K adds bho.

⁵ S^o antarena.

⁶ B^m vijabhajituti; K vibhajetūti.

⁷ B^m K add bho.

⁸ B^m K paṭṭhapesi.

⁹ S⁴ kalo.

¹⁰ S⁴ Potakā; S¹ Potanā; B^m K Potanaṃ; Mahāvastu iii. 208 Yotanaṃ; Jāt. iii. 3 (comp. ii. 155) Potali; V.V.A., 259, Pota; Old. (Buddha, 408) Potamaṃ.

¹¹ B^m māyayati; Old. Mahiyata; see S.N. 1011 and Mahāvastu iii. 208.

¹² K Socirānañ.

¹³ S⁴ Rorūkaṃ; B^m Rorukaṃ; Jāt. iii. 470 Roruvam; see Divy. 545.

¹⁴ SS Mithilāñ; Mahāvastu iii. 209 Mithilāṃ.

¹⁵ Comp. Vimāna Vatthu Com. 82,

Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yathā sakena lābhena attamanā ahesuṃ paripunṇa-saṃkappā : ‘Yaṃ vata no ahosi icchitaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhitam yaṃ adhippetam yaṃ adhipatthitaṃ, taṃ no laddhan ti.

Sattabhū Brahmadātto ca Vessabhū Bharato saha,¹

Reṇu dve ca² Dhataratṭhā³ tadāsuṃ⁴ satta Bhār-
atā⁵ ti.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.⁶

37. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yena Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocuṃ : ‘Yathā⁷ bhavaṃ Govindo Reṇussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo, evaṃ eva⁸ bhavam Govindo amhākaṃ pi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo. Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Govindo,⁹ mā no¹⁰ bhavaṃ Govindo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhā-sīti.¹¹

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo tesam channaṃ khattiyānaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiye muddhāvasitte¹² rajje anusāsi, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle¹³ satta ca nahātaka-satāni¹⁴ mante vācesi.

¹ S° saha.

² S° va ; K omits, but adds ca after Dhataratṭhā.

³ S° Dhataratṭho ; S° gadharatṭhā ; B^m Dhajataṭhā.

⁴ S° Dāsuṃ ; B^m tadāsu ; S° dasad°, corrected from datad°.

⁵ S° bhātarā ; S° bhārathā ; S° bārāthā ; B^m bhāradhāti ; K bhāravāti. ⁶ In B^m, K only. See Sum.

⁷ B^m K add kho.

⁸ B^m K eva kho.

⁹ S° omits.

¹⁰ SS bho.

¹¹ S° paccavyasīti ; S° paccayāsīti ; B^m paccabyā-hāsīti (sic) ; K paccabyāhāsīti. See p. 232.

¹² S° muddhādhassitte corrected to muddhābhisitte.

¹³ S° Brāhmaṇo mahāsālo ; B^m Brāhmaṇa-sāle.

¹⁴ S° nahātasatāni ; B^m K nahātaka°.

38. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṇchi¹ : 'Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunaṃ sākaccheti sallapati mantetthi.' Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi : 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunaṃ sākaccheti sallapati mantetthi. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunaṃ sākacchemi, na Brahmunaṃ sallapāmi, na Brahmunaṃ mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsumānānam : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati,² karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunaṃ sākaccheti sallapati mantetthi. Yannunāhaṃ vassike cattāro māse patisalliyeyyaṃ³ karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ' ti.

39. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca : 'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunaṃ sākaccheti sallapati mantetthi. Na kho panāhaṃ bho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunaṃ sākacchemi, na Brahmunaṃ sallapāmi, na Brahmunaṃ mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunaṃ sākaccheti sallapati mantetthi. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti.'

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatthi.'

¹ B^m K abbhuggacchi.

² SS and Childers s.v. pati^o; B^m and K pati^o.

³ S^o twice and S^t thrice kārūṇa-.

40. Atha kho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena te chak-khattiyā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te chak-khattiye etad avoca : 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māsē patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattharo māsē patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhaddābhārenāti.

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

41. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :—

'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ kho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māsē patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Tena hi bho yathā sute yathā pariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoṭha, aññaṃ aññaṃ ca mante vācetha. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māsē patisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhaddābhārenāti.'¹

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

¹ SS B^m and K bhaddābhārenāti here only.

42. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo ¹ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca : ' Mayham kho bho ti evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhoti Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māsē paṭisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bhoti vassike cattāro māsē paṭisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti. ' ²

' Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti. '

43. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ ³ kārāpetvā vassike cattāro māsē paṭisalliyi, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyi, nāssuda ⁴ koci upasaṃkamaṃ aññatra ekena bhattābhihārena. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ⁵ ahud eva ukkaṇṭhanā ahu paritassanā ⁶ : Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ ⁷ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māsē paṭisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi.

44. Atha kho bho Brahmā Saṃpakkumāro Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa cetasaṃ ceto parivitakkam aññā-

¹ S° sādiso.

² So SS bhattābhih° here and below.

³ B° chanāgāraṃ.

⁴ S° nāssudha; B° nassudha; K nāssa; K (S) nassu ca.

⁵ B° chadhaccayena.

⁶ S° parisattanā; S° omits.

⁷ S° tam.

ya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa pamukhe pātur ahosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu cham-bhitattam ahu lomahaṃso yathā tam adiṭṭha-pubbaṃ rūpaṃ disvā. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo bhito samviggo loma-hatṭha-jāto Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:—

‘Vaṇṇavā ¹ yasavā sirimā, ² ko nu tvam asi ³ mārisa ?

Ajānantā tam ⁴ pucchāma ⁵ kathaṃ jānemu tam mayam ? ⁶

‘Maṃ ⁷ ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahma-loke sanantanaṃ, ⁸

Sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ Govinda jānāhi.’ ⁹

‘Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ madhu-pākaṃ ca brahmuno, Agghe ¹⁰ Bhavantaṃ pucchāma. Agghaṃ ¹¹ kurutu ¹² no Bhavaṃ.’

‘Patigaṇhāma ¹³ te agghaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ Govinda bhāsasi. ¹⁴ Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya ¹⁵ samparāya-sukhāya ¹⁶ ca, Katāvakāso puccha ssu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan’ ti.

45. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi : ‘Katāvakāso kho ’mhi Brahmunā Sanaṃkumārena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti ?’

¹ S^d add si. See Mhvst. iii. p. 211. ² S^d sirimā.

³ S^c āsi ; S^t asiri ; B^m asa.

⁴ B^m naṃtam ; S^{ed} na or ta.

⁵ S^c -mi.

⁶ B^m K mayan ti.

⁷ B^m ma.

⁸ B^m sanantica.

⁹ B^m jānāhi.

¹⁰ S^c aggo ; S^d B^m agge ; S^t K agghe.

¹¹ Mahāvastu (iii. 211) agraṃ (twice).

¹² B^m K kurutu, *always* ; SS *often* kurutu.

¹³ B^m K paṭigg^o.

¹⁴ S^c bhasayi ; S^d si.

¹⁵ K diṭṭhe dhamme hit^o.

¹⁶ B^m hitāya.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi : ' Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ. Aññe pi maṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti. Yannūnāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puccheyyan' ti.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

' Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ ¹ Sanaṃkumāraṃ
Kaṅkhi ² akaṅkhiṃ ³ paravediyesu ⁴
Katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca ⁵ sikkhamāno
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokaṃ ti ? ' ⁶

' Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme ⁷
Ekodibhūto karuṇādhimutto
Nirāmagandho virato methunasmi
Etthaṭṭhito ⁸ ettha ca sikkhamāno
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokaṃ ti.' ⁹

46. ' Hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ ⁹ bhoto ājānāmi. ¹⁰ Idh' ekacco appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā ugārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Iti hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ ¹¹ bhoto ājānāmi.

¹ S^d Brahmā.

² S^t B^m -khi.

³ S^c omits ; S^d B^m -khi ; S^t -khī.

⁴ B^m pavarevediyesu.

⁵ SS Kimhi ci.

⁶ Scan macco 'mata' Brahma-lokaṃ.

⁷ So all MS and K. See Jāt. ii. 346 ; vi. 525, 531 ; and above p. 240.

⁸ SS khippaṭṭhito.

⁹ S^{cd} mamatta tāhaṃ ; B^m K hitvā mamattanti ahaṃ ; K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ.

¹⁰ S^{cd} aḷo, and so SS often below.

¹¹ B^m mamattanti bhahaṃ ; K mamattanti sahaṃ ; K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ ; mamattaṃtipadanti pana pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

‘Ekodibhūto ti cāham¹ bhoto ājānāmi.’ Idh’ ekacco vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhā-mūlam pabbatam kandaram giri-guham susānam vana-pattham² abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam.³ Iti ekodibhūto ti p’aham⁴ bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Karunādhimutto ti p’aham⁵ bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’ ekacco karunā-sahagatena cetasā ekam⁶ disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam⁷ tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi⁸ sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantam lokam karunā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamāṇena averena¹⁰ avyāpajjhena¹¹ pharivā viharati. Iti karunādhimutto ti p’aham¹² bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Āmagandhe va kho aham bhoto bhāsamānassa na¹³ ājānāmi.

‘Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme?

Ete avidvā¹⁴ idha brūhi dhīra.

Ken’ āvaṭṭā¹⁵ vāti pajā kuruṭṭharū¹⁶

Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā¹⁷ ti.’

¹ B^m dāham ; K saham ; K (note) ekodibhūtotipadanti pāṭhena bhavitabham.

² S^t vanaspatim ; B^m -pattam ; K patham. See 1. 71 ; M. 1. 16. ³ K adds paṭisantiyati.

⁴ B^m omits p’ ; K saham.

⁵ B^m Karunēdhimutto ti aham ; K saham.

⁶ S^d evamkam.

⁷ S^d duti āgametu tīṇi māsāni āgametu, see § 54. The intervening passage occurs later, at end of § 61.

⁸ B^m omits. ⁹ S^d B^m sabbattatāya. ¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹¹ B^m abyāpajjhā ; K abyāpajhā.

¹² B^m karunēdhimutto ti aham ; K saham.

¹³ SS and B^m omit ; K na ca.

¹⁴ B^m aviddhāra ; K aviddhā.

¹⁵ S^d āvaṭṭhā ; K āvaṭṭā.

¹⁶ S^d kuruṭṭha ; B^m kurutu ; K kururū (K Sī kuruṭṭharū).

¹⁷ All MSS. nīvuta- ; (and so at the end) ; K nīvuta.

‘Kodho mosa-vajjam¹ nikatī ca dobho²
 Kadariyatā³ atimāno usuyyā⁴
 Icchā vicikicchā para-heṭhanā ca
 Lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho
 Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā
 Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā ti.’

‘Yathā kho ahaṃ bhoto āmagandhe bhāsamānassa
 ājānāmi, te na sunimmadayā⁵ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pab-
 bajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.’

47. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu
 rājā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu-rājānaṃ etad
 avoca: ‘Aññaṃ dāni bhavaṃ purohitaṃ pariyesatu, yo
 bhoto rājāṃ anusāsissati. Icchām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ
 Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā
 anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ Reṇuṃ bhūmi-patim ahaṃ,
 Tvaṃ pajānassu rajjena, nāhaṃ porohacce⁶ rame.’

‘Sace te⁷ ūnaṃ kāmehi ahaṃ paripūrayāmi te,
 Yo taṃ hiṃsati vāremi bhūmi-senāpati⁸ ahaṃ,
 Tvaṃ pitā ‘si⁹ ahaṃ putto¹⁰ mā no Govinda pajāhi.’¹¹

‘Na m’ atthi¹² ūnaṃ kāmehi hiṃsitā¹³ me na vijjati
 Amanussa-vaco¹⁴ sutvā tasmā ‘haṃ na gahe¹⁵ rame.’

¹ SS -vajja.

² So S^{cd}; B^m K dobbho.

³ S^d B^m kadariyathā.

⁴ S^d usūyā; B^m ussuyyā; K ussuyā.

⁵ B^m te nimmadayā.

⁶ B^m porohicce.

⁷ S^t naṃ; S^c taṃ.

⁸ B^m bhummi.

⁹ S^{cd} K omīti.

¹⁰ K adds ca.

¹¹ S^c pajāhi; S^d pajahi; B^m pajuhati.

¹² SS nacatthi; B^m namatti; K na matthi.

¹³ S^t B^m hisitā; S^{cd} hiṃsikā; K hiṃsito.

¹⁴ B^m -dhaco.

¹⁵ B^m gehe.

'Amanusso katham-vaṇṇo,¹ kan² te attham abhāsatha,
Yam³ sutvā pajāhāsi⁴ no gehe amhe ca kevale.'⁵

'Upavutthassa me pubbe yatthu-kāmassa⁶ me sato
Aggi pajjalito āsi kusapatta-paritthato.
Tato me Brahmā pātur ahu Brahma-lokā Sanantano,
So me pañham viyākāsi tam sutvā na gāhe rame.'

'Saddahāmi aham bho tam tvam Govinda bhāsasi,
Amanussa-vaco sutvā katham vattetha aññathā,
Te tam anuvattissāma⁷ satthā Govinda no bhava.
Maṇi yathā veḷuriyo akāco⁸ vimalo subho,
Evaṃ suddhā carissāma Govindassānusāsane ti.'

'Sace bhavam Govindo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajis-
sati, aham⁹ pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi.¹⁰ Atha
yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

48. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te
chakkhattiyā¹¹ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā¹² chak-
khattiyē etad avoca : 'Aññaṃ dāni¹³ bhavanto purohitam
pariyasantu, yo bhavantānam rajje anusāsissati. Icchāmi
aham bho agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Yathā kho
pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te
na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' aham
bho agārasmā anagāriyam' ti.

Atha kho bho chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma

¹ S^t vaṇṇe ; S^d vanno.

² S^d B^m kin.

³ B^m K yaṇ ca.

⁴ S^t jahāti ; S^d B^m K jahāsi ; S^o jāhāsi.

⁵ B^m kevalam.

⁶ S^o yaṃsukhāmassa ; S^t yaṃsukāmassa ; B^m yiṭha-
kāmassa ; K yiṭṭhakāmassa.

⁷ SS anupabbajissāma, and so K and Sum as v. l.

⁸ S^o ako ; S^d akākho ; S^t akokho ; B^m akāce ; K akāse.

⁹ B^m K mayam.

¹⁰ B^m K pabbajissāma.

¹¹ B^m K cha khattiyā.

¹² B^m K insert te.

¹³ B^m repeats aññaṃ dāni ; K inserts kho.

evaṃ samacintesuṃ : ' Ime kho ¹ brāhmaṇā nāma dhana-luddhā, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhanena sikkheyyāmaṃti.'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ' Saṃvījanti ² kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ. Tato bho tvaṃ yāvatakena attho tāvatakaṃ āhareyyatan ti. ³

' Alaṃ bho ! Mama p' idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ bhavantānaṃ yeva vāhasā, tam ⁴ ahaṃ yasaṃ ⁵ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanāssa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti.

49. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apak-kamma evaṃ ⁶ samacintesuṃ : ' Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma itthi-luddhā. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ itthiṃhi sikkheyyāmaṃti ?'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ' Saṃvījante' kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtā itthiyo. Tato bho tvaṃ yāvatakena attho, tāvatikā āniyyatan' ⁷ ti.

' Alaṃ bho ! mama p' imā ⁸ cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo. Tā p' ahaṃ ⁹ sabbā pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanāssa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti.

¹ K adds kho.

² So B^m K ; SS -vijanti.

³ B^m āhariyanti ; K āhariyatanti.

⁴ For vāhasā tam S^t has vātam ; B^m vā hotu tam ; K tathā sāpateyyaṃ. See Mil. 379, 430 ; Vin. iv. 158.

⁵ B^m K sabbāṃ.

⁶ S^d apakkamm'imaṃ ; S^t apakkammamimaṃ.

⁷ S^d yaṃvijanto ; B^m K -janti.

⁸ S^t āniyya° ; S^c an° ; B^m aniyatanti ; K āniyatāti.

⁹ S^t maṃ cichamaṃ tā ; S^d maṃ machamaṃ tā ; S^t maṃ cajamānā ; B^m mama pi tā.

¹⁰ B^m K tāpahaṃ ; K (Sī) tāpahaṃ.

50. 'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Sace jahātha¹ kāmāni yattha satto puthujjano
 Ārabhavho² daḷhā hotha khanti-bala-samāhitā.
 Esa maggo uju maggo esa³ maggo anuttaro
 Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito Brahmaloḍḍapattiyā ti.'

51. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta vassāni āgāmetu, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accāyena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta vassāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta vassāni āgāmetuṃ. Ko kho⁴ pana bho jānāti jīvitaṇaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam,⁵ kattaḍḍaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḍḍaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamaṇassa te na sunimadaya āgāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

52. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha vassāni āgāmetu pe pañca vassāni āgāmetu [pe] cattāri vassāni āgāmetu [pe] tīni vassāni āgāmetu [pe] dve vassāni āgāmetu [pe] ekaṃ vassaṃ āgāmetu. Eka-vassassa⁶ accāyena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti ?

53. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho ekaṃ vassaṃ. Nāhaṃ sakkomi

¹ S⁴ chatha ; B^m hetha ; K pajahatha.

² S^{ott} apabhavho ; B^m ārambhavo ; K ārambho.

³ SS visa.

⁴ SS me ; B^m K nu kho ; *in the repetition* §§ 54–55, ko kho pana. *So Sum here.*

⁵ S⁴ bodhabbam ; S^c boddhabbam ; S^t B^m bhoddhabbam ; K voṭṭhabbam. *See A. iv. 136, 137.*

⁶ B^m K ekassa vassassa.

bhavante ekaṃ vassam āgāmetum. Ko¹ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā āgāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta māsāni āgāmetu. Sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

54. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta māsāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante² satta māsāni āgāmetum. Ko³ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha māsāni āgāmetu pe pañca māsāni āgāmetu [pe] cattāri māsāni āgāmetu [pe] tīṇi māsāni āgāmetu [pe] dve māsāni āgāmetu [pe] māsam āgāmetu [pe] addha-māsam⁴ āgāmetu. Addha-māsassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti?

55. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho addhamāso. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante addhamāsam āgāmetum. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ?⁵ Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agārasmā ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

¹ B^m K *add nu.*

² S^c *bhavanto.*

³ B^m K *add nu.*

⁴ K (*note*) *addhamāsan ti pi pātho.* ⁵ *So all MSS. and K.*

‘Tena hi bhavaṃ¹ Govindo sattāhaṃ āgāmetu yāva mayā sake putta-² bhātaro rajje anusāsāma.³ Sattāhassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.’

‘Na ciraṃ kho bho sattāhaṃ,⁴ āgamissām’ ahaṃ bhavante sattāhan’ ti.

56. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta brāhmaṇā mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā satta brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :

‘Aññaṃ dāni⁵ bhavanto ācariyaṃ pariyesantu,⁶ yo bhavantānaṃ mante vācessati. Icchām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ’ ti.

‘Mā bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,⁷ pabbajjā bho appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ⁸ mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhañ cāti.’

‘Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha⁹ : “Pabbajjā appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhañ cāti.” Ko nu kho bho añño¹⁰ mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā. Ahaṃ hi bho¹¹ etarahi rājā ca raññaṃ Brahmā ca brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā ca gahapatikānaṃ, taṃ p’ ahaṃ sabbaṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā

¹ S^c omits ; B^m bhava.

² SS putte.

³ B^m K anusāsissāma.

⁴ SS insert bho again.

⁵ S^d aññado ; S^t aññāni dāni.

⁶ SS ācariyapācariyesantu ; B^m ācariyapari^o.

⁷ SS pabbajito bho pabbajjā

⁸ SS and B^m sometimes brahmañña and put the adjectives in ā.

⁹ S^t avuttha. B^m K repeat the whole clause.

¹⁰ B^m K aññatra ; K (note) añño ti vā pāṭho.

¹¹ So SS B^m ; K ahaṃ vo ; K (Sī) ahaṃ hi bho.

agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

57. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā¹ bhariyā sādisiyo ten' upasamkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca : 'Yā bhoti naṃ² icchati sakāni va³ ñāti-kulāni gacchatu,⁴ aññaṃ⁵ bhattāraṃ pariyesatu.⁶ Icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum.⁷ Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimnadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tvam yeva no ñāti ñāti-kāmānaṃ. Tvaṃ pana bhattā bhattu-kāmānaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

58. Atha kho bho Mahā Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattā-hassa accayena kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Pabbajitaṃ⁸ ca pana Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ satta ca rājāno khattiyā muddhāvasittā satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni cattārīsā ca bhariyā sādisiyo anekāni ca khattiya-sahassāni anekāni ca brāhmaṇa-sahassāni anekāni ca gahapati-sahassāni anekā⁹ ca itthāgārehi¹⁰ itthikāyo¹¹ kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajissu. Tāya sudaṃ bho parisāya parivuto Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāma-nigama-rāja-

¹ S^c -risa ; S^t B^m K -risā.

² MSS. na.

³ SS pañ ; B^m omits ; K vā.

⁴ S^{cd} gacchati ; K gacchantu (B^m gacchatu).

⁵ B^m K add vā.

⁶ SS K -santu ; B^m -satu.

⁷ S^c pabbajissitum ; S^{dt} -jissatu.

⁸ SS tañ.

⁹ SS anekāni ; B^m anekahi.

¹⁰ So SS B^m ; K itthāgārā.

¹¹ B^m K itthiyo.

dhānīsu cārikam carati. Yam kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upasaṅkamati, tattha rājā va hoti raññaṃ Brahmā va brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā va gahapatikānaṃ. Ye ca¹ kho pana bho tena samayena manussā khipanti² vā upakkhalanti³ vā, te evam āhamsu: 'Nam' atthu Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa, nam' atthu satta-purohitassāti.'

59. Mahā-Govindo bho⁴ brāhmaṇo mettā-sahagatena cetasā⁵ ekam disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁶ sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā muditā-sahagatena cetasā upekhā-sahagatena cetasā⁷ ekam disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti udham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁸ sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi, sāvakānañ ca Brahmaloکا⁹-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesi.

60. Ye kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu,¹⁰ te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim Brahma-lokaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā app ekacce Paranimmita-Vasavattinaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Nimmāna-ratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ

¹ B^m K omit.

² S^t khipanti.

³ S^c ukkhalanti.

⁴ B^m K omit.

⁵ K inserts averena abyāpajjhena.

⁶ So S^c corrected to -atthatāya; S^d B^m -atthatāya (as at p. 242).

⁷ B^m K pa to the end of the section.

⁸ So S^c, again corrected as above, note⁶.

⁹ S^d -loke.

¹⁰ S^t jānimsu; S^{cd} ajo.

sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tāvatisānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Cātumma-hārājikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjimsu. Ye sabbe sabba-nihīna-kāyam paripūresum te gandhabba-kāyam paripūresum.

Iti kho bho¹ sabbesam yeva tesam kula-puttānam amoghā pabbajjā ahosi avañjhā² saphalā sa-uddisā ti.³

61. 'Sarati tam⁴ Bhagavā ti?'

'Sarām'⁵ aham⁶ Pañcasikha. Aham tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ahosim.⁷ Aham tesam sāvakānam Brahmaloaka-sahavyatāya maggam desesim.⁸ Tam kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānaya samvattati, yāvad eva Brahmaloakūpapattiyā. Idam kho pana me Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya samvattati,⁹ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-samkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Idam kho tam Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya samvattati.

62. 'Ye kho pana me Pañcasikha sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanam ājānanti, te āsāvānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam

¹ B^m K pana.

² B^m K avajjā; K (note) avañjhāti vā avajjhāti vā pāṭho.

³ S^t sa-uddiyā; B^m sa-uddrayā; K sa-udrayā.

⁴ S^t kam.

⁵ S^o sārām.

⁶ B^m K insert bho.

⁷ S^{dt} ahosi.

⁸ S^{et} desesi.

⁹ B^m K insert katamañ ca tam Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya samvattati?

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye na sab-bena sabbam sāsanaṃ ¹ ājānanti appekacce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā honti, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karonti.² Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā honti avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Iti kho Pañcasikha sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā avañjhā³ saphalā sa-uddisā 'ti.⁴

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcasikho Gandhabaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

MAHĀ-GOVINDA-SUTTANTAM ⁵

NIṬṬHITAM.⁶

¹ B^m K te. ² B^m K karissanti. ³ B^m K avajjā.

⁴ S^{od} sariddāyati; S^t as before § 60; B^m K sa-udrayā.

⁵ MSS and K Suttaṃ.

⁶ B^m adds chaṭṭham; K chaṭṭham for niṭṭhitam.

[xx. Mahā-Samaya Suttanta.¹]

1. ²Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-
thusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbe³ eva arahantehi,
dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi ⁴ devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā
honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikānam devānam
etaḍ ahoṣi :

‘Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthus-
miṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbe³ eva arahantehi,
dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā
honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.
Yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamey-
yāma, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka-gātham ⁴
bhāseyyāmāti.’

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso
sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ

¹ Edited by Grimblot, *Septs Suttas Pālis*, Paris, 1876,
pp. 280-88, = Gr; by Frankfurter, *Handbook of Pali*,
London, 1883, pp. 112-118 = F; *Anonymously in Colombo*,
1891 = Col; by Takakusu, *Pali Chrestomathy*, Tokyo,
1900 = Tak.

² §§ 1-3 in S. 1. 26.

³ Col -dhātūhi.

⁴ S^o -ekagāthā; S^d -ekagātha; Gr F Tak and Feer (S.
i. 26 in note), -ekam gātham; K (note) pāyato evaṃ;
paccekagāthātipi pāṭhena panabhavitabbam.

sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ¹ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahaṃsu.² Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthaṃsu, ekamantam ʈhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, deva-kāyā samāgatā,
Āgat’ amha³ imaṃ dhamma-samayam dakkhitāye⁴
aparājita-saṃghan ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Tatra⁵ bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu cittaṃ⁶ attano
ujukam akaṃsu,
Sārathi⁷ va nettāni⁸ gaheṭvā indriyāni rakkhanti
paṇḍitā ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Chetvā khilam⁹ chetvā paligham¹⁰ inda-khīlam
ūhacca-m-anejā,¹¹
Te caranti suddhā vimalā cakkhumatā sudantā susu-
nāgā ti.’

¹ B^m eva. SS F Col evam evaṃ, *and so* Trenckner *always (except M. 1. 205)*; B^m Gr Tak K evam eva.

² Gr Tak ahoṣuṃ.

³ B^m F Gr Tak amhā *and so all MSS. at D. i. 18.*

⁴ S⁴ -āhe; B^m Gr -tāya, *note* -tāye; K dakkhitā yeva.

⁵ S⁴ *adds.* kho.

⁶ S⁴ ttā.

⁷ S⁴ sar^o; S⁴ K -thī.

⁸ B^m nattāni; Gr nethāni (*note* nettāni).

⁹ SS B^m Gr Col khilam; Gr (*note*) F Tak K khīlam.

¹⁰ K paligham.

¹¹ K *and* Feer S i. 27, ohacca; Gr F Tak Col uhacca.
See S.N. 1119 (quoted Kathā Vatthu 64).

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi :—

‘Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse na te gamissanti apāyaṃ,¹

Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ deva-kāyaṃ paripūressantīti.’

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

‘Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā² Tathāgatam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, desissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante ti’ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

5. ‘Silokam anukassāmi ; yattha³ bhummaṃ tad assitā,
Ye sitā giri-gabbharaṃ⁴ pahitattā samāhitā
Puthū sīhā va sallinā lomahamsābhisambhuno
Odāta-manasā suddhā vippasannā-m-anāvilā⁵

¹ So SS, all MSS. at Sum i. 233, and B^m Gr F Col Tak ; K and Feer apāyabhūmim ; K (note) sabbapotthakesu pāyato apāyanti pāṭho dissati. Divy, p. 195, has durgatim.

² B^m K add honti. SS Gr F Col Tak omit it.

³ Gr Fr Tak yathā.

⁴ B^m Col Gr gabbhāraṃ ; S^{ed} Tak Fr K gabbharaṃ.

⁵ So S^{ed} Sum Gr ; S^d K Col Tak Gr note vippasannam- ; F vipassanaṃ ; B^m omits m.

Bhīyyo ¹ pañca-sate ñatvā vane Kāpilavatthave.
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :
 'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo.'
 Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

6. Tesam pātur ahū ² nāṇaṃ amanussāna dassanaṃ
 App eke satam addakkhum sahaṣṣaṃ atha sattatiṃ ³
 Satam eke sahaṣṣānaṃ amanussānaṃ addasum ⁴
 App eke 'nantam addakkhum, disā sabbā phuṭṭā ⁵ ahū.
 Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna ⁶ cakkhumā
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :
 'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo,
 Ye vo 'haṃ kittayissāmi girāhi anupubbaso.

7. Satta sahaṣṣā va ⁷ yakkhā bhumma Kāpilavatthavā
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Cha-sahaṣṣā Hemavatā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Sātāgirā ti-sahaṣṣā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Icc ete soḷasa-sahaṣṣā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

¹ S^{ed} Col bhīyyo ; B^m K bhīyyo ; Gr F Tak bhīyo.

² S^o āhum ; S^d F Tak āhu ; S^t Col ahū ; B^m Gr K ahu.

³ S^o K sattariṃ ; B^m *and* Col *in note* sattari ; Gr F Tak
 sattati (*note* sattharuṇ *and* sattatiṃ).

⁴ S^t F Tak addaṃsu.

⁵ S^d Sum B^m puṭṭā ; Col *and* Gr *in note* phuṭṭā.

⁶ B^m *and* Col *in note* pavekkhitvāna ; K (*note*) vavatthi-
 tvānāti vā pāṭho ; Fr Tak pavakkhitvāna.

⁷ Gr te ; F *and* Tak omit, *and* put ca *after* yakkhā.

8. Vessāmittā pañca-satā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko Vepullassa nivesanaṃ,
Bhiyyo naṃ sata-sahassaṃ yakkhānaṃ ¹ payirupāsati,
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko so p'āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.

9. Purimaṇ ca disaṃ rājā Dhataratṭho ² pasāsati,
Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati ³ Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,⁴
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Dakkhiṇaṇ ca disaṃ rājā Virūḷho taṃ ⁵ pasāsati,
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Pacchimaṇ ca disaṃ rājā Virūpakkho pasāsati,
Nāgānaṃ va ⁶ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Uttaraṇ ca disaṃ rājā Kuvero taṃ pasāsati ⁷
Yakkhānaṃ va ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.

¹ B^m yakkhā.

² *All MSS. and editions except B^m Gr K add taṃ both here and in the Virūpakkha verse.*

³ B^m Gr (*in note*) F Tak adhipati, and so below.

⁴ K (*note*) aṭṭhakathāyaṃ sabbavāresu mahābalāti pāṭho. So Sum, on the recurrence of the phrase in Virūḷha's section.

⁵ Sum B^m Gr taṃ here; K tappasāsati.

⁶ Gr Fr Tak ca. *All MSS., K and Col omit. In next stanza all omit it.*

⁷ So SS B^m Gr; K tappasāsati.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataratṭho dakkhiṇena Virūlhako
Pacchimaṃ Virūpakkho Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ.
Cattāro te Mahārājā samantā caturo disā,
Daddallamānā ¹ aṭṭhamsu vane Kāpilavatthave.

10. Tesam māyāvino dāsā āgu ² vañcanikā saṭṭhā
Māyā ³ Kuṭeṇḍu Veteṇḍu ⁴ Viṭuc ca ⁵ Viṭucco ⁶ saha
Candano Kāmasetṭho ca Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca
Panādo Opamañño ca devasūto ca Mātali.
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo Nalo ⁷ rājā Janesabho
Āgu ⁸ Pañcasikho c' eva Timbarū Suriyavaccasā. ⁹
Ete c' aññe ca rājāno gandhabbā saha rājubhi
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanaṃ.

11. Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā Vesālā ¹⁰ saha Tacchakā,
Kambalassatarā ¹¹ āgu Pāyāgā saha nātibhi.
Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca āgu nāgā yasassino,
Erāvano mahā-nāgo so p'āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.
Ye nāga-rāje ¹² sahasā haranti
Dibbā dijā ¹³ pakkhi visuddha-cakkhū

¹ B^m daddaḷamānā; K *note* dadaḷhamānātipi pāṭho.
See Vim. V. p. 85 and Hardy V. V. A. 48.

² K āgū, and below.

³ S^d B^m mayā.

⁴ S^t Veteṇḍu and so Sum as v. l.

⁵ K Viṭū ca (Sum eko Viṭu nāma).

⁶ B^m Viṭuto; K Viṭuto.

⁷ Sum B^m Gr K Nalo; SS Fr Tak Nala-.

⁸ Fr Tak āguṃ; Gr Col āga.

⁹ B^m K -vacchasā; K (*note* Si) suriyavaccasā (see p. 265).

¹⁰ Gr *text* Fr Tak Vesālā; Gr *note* Vesālā and Vesāli.

¹¹ S^d -narā.

¹² S^d rājā; B^m naga°; Gr nāgā raje.

¹³ Gr dvijā.

Vehāsayā te vana-majjha-pattā
 Citrā¹ Supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmaṃ.
 Abhayan tadā nāga-rājānam āsi,²
 Supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho.
 Saṇhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā
 Nāgā Supaṇṇā saraṇaṃ agamsu³ Buddham.⁴

12. Jitā Vajira-hatthena samuddaṃ Asurā sitā
 Bhātaro Vāsavass' ete iddhimanto yasassino
 Kālakañjā mahābhimsā⁵ asurā Dānaveghasā
 Vepacitti Sucitti ca Pahārādo Namucī saha
 Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ sabbe Veroca-nāmakā
 Sannayhitvā balim senaṃ Rāhubhaddam upāgamuṃ :
 'Samayo dāni bhaddan te bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanaṃ.'

13. Āpo ca devā⁶ Paṭhavi⁷ Tejo Vāyo tad āgamuṃ,
 Varuṇā Vāruṇā⁸ devā Somo ca Yasasā saha,⁹
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā āgu devā yasassino.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanaṃ.

14. Veṇhū¹⁰ ca devā Sahaḷī ca Asamā ca duve Yamā,
 Candassūpanisā¹¹ devā Candam āgu purakkhatvā,¹²
 Suriyassūpanisā devā Suriyam āgu purakkhatvā,¹³
 Nakkhattāni purakkhatvā¹⁴ āgu Manda-valāhakā,¹⁵

¹ B^m Gr cittā; Gr note citra.

² Gr, note K āsī.

³ B^m Gr note akamsu.

⁴ B^m Buddhi.

⁵ S^d B^m Gr note K -bhismā.

⁶ B^m devo.

⁷ All MSS. and Sum add ca.

⁸ S^d varuṇāvaruṇā.

⁹ S^d yasasasasā.

¹⁰ S^d dvenhu.

¹¹ Gr Fr Tak upanissā. See A. iv. 351; S.N. p. 135.

¹² B^m pūrekkhatvā; Gr purakkhitvā (note -khatvā);

K purakkhitā twice, but not the third time.

¹³ K -itā.

¹⁴ So K here.

¹⁵ S^d āgucchandavalāhakā.

Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho Sakko p' āga purindado.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

15. Ath' āgu Sahabhū¹ devā jalam aggi-sikhā-r-iva,
Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca ummā-puppha-nibhāsino,
Varuṇā Saha-dhammā ca Accutā ca Anejakā,
Sūleyya-rucirā² āgu,³ āgu Vāsavanesino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto⁴ vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

16. Samānā Mahā-samānā Mānusa Mānusuttamā
Khidḍā-padūsikā⁵ āgu, āgu Mano-padūsikā,
Ath' āgu Harayo devā ye ca Lohita-vāsino
Pāragā Mahā-pāragā āgu devā yasassino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

17. Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā⁶ āgu Veghanasā saha,
Odāta-gayhā⁷ pāmokkhā āgu devā Vicakkhaṇā,⁸
Sadāmattā Hāragajā Missakā ca yasassino,
Thanayaṃ āga⁹ Pajjunno yo disā abhivassati.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

¹ S^o -bhu.

² S^d Sulo.

³ K *always* āgū.

⁴ Col. *nearly always* jutīmanto.

⁵ S^d -dus; B^m -dos^o. See vol. i. p. 19.

⁶ K Arūṇā.

⁷ B^m odātavhayā. ⁸ S^{od} vicakkhaṇā, but Col. has the ṇ.

⁹ S^o āga; S^d bhāga; B^m Gr Col. āgu; K āgā, note yebhuyyena āgūti pāṭho dissati. See next page, note ⁸.

18. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā Kaṭṭhakā¹ ca yasassino,
Lambitakā² Lāma-seṭṭhā Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,
Nimmāna-ratino āgu, ath' āgu Paranimmitā.
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm
vanam.
19. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Nāmanvayena āgañchum ye c' aññe sadisā saha.
' Pavuttha-jātim akhilam³ ogha-tiṇṇam anāsavaṃ
Dakkhem' ogha-taram nāgaṃ candam va asitātigaṃ.'⁴
20. Subrahmā Paramatto ca puttā iddhimato saha
Sanam-kumāro Tisso ca so p' āga samitīm vanam.
Sahassa-Brahmalokānam⁵ Mahā-Brahmā 'bhitiṭṭhati,
Upapanno jutimanto bhismā-kāyo yasassi so.⁶
Das' ettha issarā āgu pacceka-vasavattino,
⁷ Tesañ ca majjhato⁷ āga⁸ Hārīto parivārīto.
21. Te ca sabbe abhikkante sa-Inda-⁹ deve sa-Brahmake,¹⁰
Māra-senā¹¹ abhikkāmi,¹² passa Kaṇhassa mandī-
yam.¹³

¹ Sum (*according to a note in K*) Kathakā.

² B^m Gr K Lambitakā.

³ K -jātimakkhilaṃ.

⁴ K asitātigaṃ; K *note* asitātiganti vā pāṭho.

⁵ Col. sahassam.

⁶ S^{ct} yasassino.

⁷⁻⁷ So S^c *corrected from* tesamajjhato; S^d tesamajjhato;
S^t tesam majjhato.

⁸ B^m Gr āgu; Gr *note* āga; K āgā; K *note* pāyato āgūti
pāṭho dissatī.

⁹ S^t Col. sa-Inde; B^m Inda; Gr sa-Inda; Gr *note* sa-
Inde; K sinde.

¹⁰ B^m sabrahmaṇe.

¹¹ S^{ct} senām; S^d senam; B^m Gr K senā.

¹² Col. abhikkāmum.

¹³ S^c -yā; S^d candisā; S^t B^m Gr K mandivam.

‘Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha ¹ rāgena baddham ² atthu
ve

Samantā parivāretha mā vo muñcittha ³ koci naṃ.’
Iti tattha Mahā-seno Kaṇha-senaṃ apesayi,
Pāṇinā talam ⁴ āhacca saraṃ katvāna bheravaṃ.
Yathā pāvussako megho thanayanto savijjuko,
Tadā so paccudāvatti saṃkuddho asayaṃvasī.⁵

22. Tañ ca sabbaṃ abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna cakkhumā
Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :
‘Māra-senā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo.’
Te ca ātappam akarūṃ sutvā Buddhiassa sāsanaṃ.
Vita-rāgehi pakkāmuṃ na saṃ lomam pi ⁶ iñjayaṃ.
Sabbe vijita-saṃgāmā bhayātītā yasassino
Modanti saha bhūtehi sāvakā te jane sutā ti.

MAHĀ-SAMAYA-SUTTANTAṃ ⁷
NITṬHITAṃ.

¹ S^t bandatha.

² S^t B^m Gr K bandham.

³ B^m muñcatha ; Sum *gives a v. l.* muñcetha.

⁴ Col. thalam.

⁵ S^d B^m -vasi ; Gr *note* -vasi *and* -vase ; K -vase.

⁶ S^d sanamplomamhi ; S^e nasamplomamhi ; S^t Col sam-
lomam pi ; B^m K nesam lomam pi. *The Sanna takes sam
as belonging to iñjayaṃ.*

⁷ B^m K Col Suttam (*but the Sanna in Col has sūtrānta,
three lines below.*)

[xxi. Sakka-Pañha Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu¹ viharati, pācīnato² Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā³ nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ.⁴ Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam indassa ussukkam udapādi Bhagavantam dassanāya.

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi :
'Kahan⁵ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammā-sambuddho ti?' Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam Magadhesu viharantam, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Disvā⁶ deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

'Ayaṃ mārisā Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana mārisā mayan tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evam bhaddan tavāti' kho devā Tāvatiṃsā Sakkassa devānam indassa paccassosum.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi :

¹ S⁴ Māg-, see vol. i. p. 127. ² B^m pācin^o and below.

³ So SS Sum; B^m here Ambasaṇḍo below usually Sambasaṇḍo; K throughout Ambasaṇḍo.

⁴ See Fa-Hian, chap. xxviii. and Yuan Chwang chap. ix. Julien, "Memoires," ii. 58, conjectures Indraçilagouha; and Beal, 'Records,' ii. 180, Indasailaguhā.

⁵ S⁴ B^m K kham.

⁶ B^m disvānam; K disvāna.

'Ayaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana tāta Pañcasikha mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ¹ ādāya Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa anucariyaṃ² upāgami.

Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo devehi Tāvatiṃsehi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya, evaṃ evaṃ³ devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vēdiyako pabbato atiriva⁴ obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasaṇḍā ca⁵ brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā taṃ devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Api 'ssudaṃ parito gāmesu manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu :

'Āditt' assu nāṃ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato, pajjhāyit'⁶ assu nāṃ' ajja Vēdiyako pabbato, jalit' assu⁷ nāṃ' ajja Vēdiyako pabbato.⁸ Kiṃ su nāṃ' ajja Vēdiyako pabbato⁹ atiriva¹⁰ obhāsa-jāto, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo' ti saṃviggā lomahaṭṭha-jātā¹¹ ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

¹ S^d veluva pācīnaṃ ; S^c beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇā ; B^m beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ ; K veluva (so M. B. V. p. 31. See S. i. 122=Dhp. A. 255.)

² S^{cdt} anucciyaṃ.

³ B^m eva ; K eva kho.

⁴ S^t atīva.

⁵ B^m va.

⁶ SS pajjhāyati sajjū ; B^m jhāyati ; K jhāyatassu.

⁷ S^d jalita su ; B^m jalatissu ; K jalatassu ; K (note) ; jhāyitassu . . . jalitassūtipi pāṭhadvayaena bhavitabbaṃ.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ S^t atiriv' ; B^m atiriya.

¹¹ S^t lomahaṭṭhā jātā.

'Durupasaṅkamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena,¹ jhāyī jhāna-ratā² tadanantaraṃ³ patisallinā.⁴ Yadi pana⁵ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamam pasādeyyāsi, tayā tāta paṭhamam pasāditaṃ pacchā mayam taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyāma arahantaṃ samnā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā: 'Ettāvata me Bhagavā n'eva atidūre bhavissati⁶ na accāsanne,⁷ saddaṃ ca kho sossatīti' ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesi imā ca gāthā⁸ abhāsi Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā⁹ arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā:

5. 'Vandetepitaraṃ bhadde Timbaraṃ Suriya-vaccase,¹⁰

Yena jātā 'si kalyāṇi¹¹ ānanda-jananī mama.

Vāto va¹² sedakaṃ¹³ kanto pāṇiyaṃ¹⁴ va pipāsino¹⁵

Angīrasī¹⁶ piyā me 'si dhammo arahatāṃ iva,¹⁷

¹ S^c omits; S^d jhādisena.

² S^{cd} -vataṃ.

³ S^c udantarāja; S^d udantaraṃ; B^m tadantaraṃ.

⁴ K paṭisallinā (see D. i. 134; M. i. 526; S. v. 12, 13; A. iv. 120).

⁵ B^m K add tvam.

⁶ K kho vasati.

⁷ B^m nāccāsanne; K nāccāsane.

⁸ K gāthāyo as B^m at end of § 6.

⁹ B^m K add saṃghūpasamhitā; K (Sī) saṃghūpasamhitāti pāṭho na dissati.

¹⁰ B^m sūriyavacchase; K suriyavacchase; K (Sī) suriya-vaccase. See D. i. 114, and ii. 258.

¹¹ SS kalyāṇi (all five times); B^m twice i. K i throughout.

¹² SS Pāto ca.

¹³ So all MSS. and K; Sum sedanaṃ (for sedānaṃ.)

¹⁴ S^c adds yaṃ; B^m pāṇiyaṃ.

¹⁵ B^m K pipāsato.

¹⁶ B^m angīrasmiṃ; K angīrasī.

¹⁷ S^c arahāṃ iva; B^m arahataṃmiva; K arahataṃ iva.

Āturass' ¹ eva bhesajjam, bhojanam va jighacchato, ²
 Parinibbāpaya ³ bhadde jalantam iva ⁴ varinā.
 Sītodakim pokkharanīm yuttam ⁵ kiñjakka-reṇunā
 Nāgo ghammābhitatto ⁶ va ogahe te thanūdaram. ⁷
 Accamkuso va nāgo ca jitam me tutta-tomaram, ⁸
 Kāraṇam nappajānāmi sammatto lakkhaṇūrasā. ⁹
 Tayi gathita-citto ¹⁰ 'sini cittam vipariṇāmitam,
 Paṭigantum ¹¹ na sakkomi vaṅka-ghasto ¹² va ambujo.
 Vāmurū ¹³ saja maṃ bhadde saja maṃ mandalocane, ¹⁴
 Palissaja ¹⁵ maṃ kalyāṇi etam me abhipatthitam.
 Appako vata me santo kāmo vellita-kesiyā ¹⁶
 Aneka-bhāgo ¹⁷ sampādi ārahante va dakkhiṇā.
 Yam me atthi katam puñṇam arahantesu tādisu,
 Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim vipaccatam.

¹ B^m ātūr°

² B^m jighacchito.

³ S° -pasam; B^m -paya maṃ; K -payi.

⁴ S° vārito; B^m K vārinā.

⁵ S^t yutam; B^m K yattam.

⁶ S^d gam°.

⁷ S^d ogahetatthenudaram; S^t ogahetethahūdaram;
 B^m ogāhe te samanuddaram; K -thanūdaram.

⁸ See Car. Pit. p. 95; M. iii., 133.

⁹ S^t ūsarā; B^m lakkhaṇurūhā; K lakkhaṇūruyā; Sum.
 ūrasā *in text*, ūruyā *in explanation*. Comp. Th. i. 27, 233;
 Jāt. ii. 275.

¹⁰ S^d gacita-; S° ganita-; B^m K gadhitā.

¹¹ K paṭiggantum.

¹² S^d vaṃkaghasato va; S^t vaṃkagattho va; S° tam
 paṭiggghasto va; B^m vaṃkaghaso va; K vaṃkaghatto va;
 vaṃkaghasovātipi pāṭho. Sum -ghasto, *with* -ghaso
 as v. l.

¹³ S^t B^m K vāmūru. See Jāt. ii. 443.

¹⁴ So B^m K; S^d Sajja maṃ mandā mocane (S^t -da).

¹⁵ S° palassaja; S^d palissajam. See Jāt. v. 158.

¹⁶ S° vellitarosiyā; S^d vellitarosiyā; S^t vellātarosiyā.

¹⁷ S^t -pāgo; B^m K -bhāvo; K (note) anekabhāgotipi
 pāṭho.

Yam me atthi katam puññam asmiṃ puthuvi-
maṇḍale,¹

Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim vipacca-
tam.

Sakya-putto va jhānena ekodi² nipako³ sato
Amataṃ muni jigimsāno⁴ tam aham⁵ Suriya-
vaccase.⁶

Yathā pi muni nandeyya patvā sambodhim uttamam,
Evam nandeyya⁷ kalyāṇi missi-bhāvaṃ⁸ gato tayā.
Sakko ca⁹ me varam dajjā¹⁰ Tāvatiṃsānam issaro,
Tāham¹¹ bhadde¹² vareyyāhe evam kāmo daḥho mama.
Sālam va na¹³ ciram phullam pitaram te sumedhase
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi¹⁴ pajā ti.'

6. Evam vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikham Gandhabbaput-
tam etad avoca :

'Samsandati kho pana¹⁵ te Pañcasikha tantissaro gītas-
sarena gītassaro ca tantissarena, na ca pana te Pañcasikha
tantissaro ativannaṇati gītassaram, gītassaro vā tantissa-
ram. Kadā samyūlhā¹⁶ pana te¹⁷ Pañcasikha imā gāthā
Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā¹⁸ arahantūpasam-
hitā kāmūpasamhitā ti?'

'Ekam ida¹⁹ bhante samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam
viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle²⁰

¹ B^m pathavi-; K pathavi. See Jāt. v. 156.

² SS eko va.

³ B^m nipakā.

⁴ S^c jimsāno; B^m jigisāgino.

⁵ B^m ahī.

⁶ S^d vaccaye; B^m K vacchase.

⁷ B^m K nandeyyam.

⁸ SS B^m missi-; K missa-. See Jāt. ii. 330, iv. 471.

⁹ B^m K ce.

¹⁰ S^d dajja.

¹¹ S^c tasam.

¹² B^m bhaddena.

¹³ S^c K sālavanam.

¹⁴ S^d yetādisi; B^m sethādisi.

¹⁵ B^m K omit.

¹⁶ S^d samṣulo; S^t sasūlo; B^m samyulā. See M. i. 386, 562.

¹⁷ SS tā; B^m panāte.

¹⁸ B^m K add samghūpasamhitā (see end of § 4).

¹⁹ S^c B^m K idāham; S^t idam. See § 9.

²⁰ B^m K nigrodhe.

paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tena kho panāhaṃ bhante samayena, Bhaddā¹ nāma Suriya-vaccasā² Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhītā, tam abhikaṃkhāmi.³ Sā⁴ kho pana bhante bhaginī⁵ parakāmini hoti, Sikhaddhi⁶ nāma Mātālissa saṅgāhakassa⁷ putto, tam abhikaṃkhati.⁸ Yato kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhaginiṃ nālatthaṃ kenaci pariyāyena, athāhaṃ beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesim, imā ca⁹ gāthā¹⁰ abhāsim Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā¹¹ arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā:—

7. 'Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaruṃ¹² Suriya-vaccase¹³

Yena jātā' si kalyaṇi ānanda-jananī mama.

. . . pe . . .

Sālaṃ va na¹⁴ ciraṃ phullaṃ pitaraṃ te sumedhase Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi pajā ti.'

'Evaṃ vutte bhante Bhaddā Suriya-vaccasā maṃ etad avoca:

"Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho, api ca suto yeva me so Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho tvaṃ mārisa taṃ Bhagavantam kittesi, hotu no ajja samāgamo ti."

¹ S^t gandada; S^{cd} handadā.

² S^d -vaccasaṃ; B^m sūriyacchesā; K -vacchasa.

³ S^d abhikkhāmi; B^m K ābhikaṃkhāmi.

⁴ S^{cd} sa; K *prints* sakho. ⁵ SS -ni; B^m bhaginī.

⁶ S^t Sakho. ⁷ See A. iv. 90, 470; Jāt. ii, 257, iv. 63.

⁸ S^d abhikkhati; S^t abhikaṃkhanti; B^m K tamābhiko.

⁹ K *omits*. ¹⁰ B^m gāthāyo, as K *at end of* § 4.

¹¹ B^m K *add* saṃghūpasamhitā. ¹² SS -ru.

¹³ B^m K vacchase. ¹⁴ S^{dt} B^m vana; K sālavanaṃ.

'So yeva no bhante tassā¹ bhaginiyā saddhim samā-gamo ahosi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti.'

8. Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi :

'Paṭisammodati kho² Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhenāti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi :

'Abhivādehi me tvam tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam : Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantam abhivādesi :

'Sakko bhante devānam Indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.'

'³ Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānam indo sāmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi deva manussā Asurā Nāgā Gandhabbā ye c' aññe santi puthu-kāyā ti.'

Evañ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe⁴ mahesakkhe⁵ abhivadanti. Abhivādito⁶ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, devā pi Tāvatiṃsā Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamso, Pañcasikho pi Gandhabba-putto Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi.

9. Tena kho pana samayena Indasāla-guhā visamā yanti samā⁷ sampādi,⁸ sambādhā⁹ yanti urundā¹⁰ sampādi,¹¹ andha-kāra-guhāyam¹² āloko udapādi, yathā tam

¹ B^m tāya.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m inserts evaṃ.

⁴ B^m K add yakkhe.

⁵ SS evape.

⁶ S^t K -vadito ; S^{od} -vadato.

⁷ S^d repeats.

⁸ B^m K samapādi both times.

⁹ SS sambādhā ; B^m -bādā ; K -bādhā.

¹⁰ S^t urundā ; K santi uruddhā ; K (Si) urundā.

¹¹ B^m K sampādi.

¹² B^m K -kāro go ; B^m adds antadhāyi ; K antaradhāyi.

devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam devānaṃ idaṃ etaḍ avoca :

‘Açchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyaṃ, abbhutam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyaṃ, tāva ¹ bahukiccassa bahukaraṇīyaṃ, yad idaṃ idhāgamanan ti?’

‘Cira-paṭikāham ² bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitu-kāmo, api ca ‘devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ kehici kehici ³ kicca-karaṇīyehi vyāvaṭo ⁴ evāham ⁵ nāsakkhim ⁶ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Ekam ida ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Salaḷāgārake. ⁸ Atha kho ‘ham bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ⁹ agamāsim Bhagavantam dassanāya.

10. ‘Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā añña-tareṇa samādhinā nisinno hoti, Bhuñjati ¹⁰ ca nāma Vessa-vaṇassa ¹¹ paricārikā Bhagavantam paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pañjalikā namassamānā. ¹² Atha kho ‘ham bhante Bhuñ-jatiṃ etaḍ avocaṃ ¹³ :

“Abhivādehi ¹⁴ tvaṃ me bhagini Bhagavantam : Sakko bhante devānaṃ indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.”

‘Evaṃ vutte ¹⁵ Bhuñjati maṃ etaḍ avoca : “Akālo kho mārisa Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti.”

¹ K tava.

² S^c cirapatiko ; S^d cirapathikāham ; S^t virūpaṭiko ; B^m -paṭikāyam ; K paṭikāham ; Sum cirapaṭi ‘ham. See S. iii. 120.

³ K omits.

— ⁴ S^c vāvaṭo ; B^m K byāvaṭo. See D. ii. 141.

⁵ S^d evaṃ.

⁶ S^d B^m nāsakkhi.

⁷ SS B^m K idaṃ. See § 6.

⁸ S^d Salaḍāgo ; S^t Saladago ; B^m K Sum Salaḷāgārake. See S. v. 200.

⁹ B^m K Sāvattim.

¹⁰ B^m K Bhuñjati ; K (Sī) Bhuñjati ; K omits ca.

¹¹ B^m -vaṇassa ; K -vaṇassa ; B^m K add mahārājassa.

¹² B^m K add tiṭṭhati.

¹³ SS B^m avoca.

¹⁴ S^t -vāti ; S^d -vadeti.

¹⁵ B^m K add bhante sā.

“Tena hi bhagini yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantam abhivādehi: Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.” Kacci¹ me sā bhante bhaginī Bhagavantam abhivādesi, sarati Bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan ti?’

‘Abhivādesi maṃ sā devānam inda bhaginī. Sarāṃ’ ahaṃ tassā bhaginiyā vacanaṃ. Api cāhaṃ āyasmato ca nemi-saddena² tamhā³ samādhimhā vuṭṭhito ti.’

11. ‘Ye te bhante devā amhehi paṭhamataram Tāvatiṃsa-kāyaṃ uppannā,⁴ tesam me sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: “Yadā Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, dibbā⁵ kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā⁶ ti.” Tam me idaṃ bhante sakkhi-diṭṭhaṃ yato Tathāgato loke uppanno araham sammā-sambuddho, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asura-kāyā ti. Idh’ eva bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhītā ahosi Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārīnī. Sā itthi-cittam⁷ virājetvā purisa-cittam⁸ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam saḥavyataṃ, amhākaṃ puttattaṃ ajjhūpaga-tā. Tatra pi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā.¹⁰ Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayamānā amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgate amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ Gopako deva-putto

¹ S^t ka; B^m kicci.

² B^m K cakka-nemi.

³ S^t tasmā.

⁴ B^m K upapannā.

⁵ S^o K dibbā; S^{dt} B^m dibba- (*but below*, SS B^m K dibbā.

And so above, p. 208).

⁶ B^m asūra-kāyā.

⁷ B^m itthittam, *but itthi-cittam below*.

⁸ B^m pūrisattam, *but purisa-cittam below*.

⁹ B^m K tatrāpi.

¹⁰ B^m K upapannā *throughout*.

paṭicodesi: “Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārīsā tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ assutvā? ¹ Ahaṃ hi ² itthikā samānā Buddhē pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā silesu paripūrakārīnī itthi-cittaṃ virājetvā purisa-cittaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppannā, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saha-vyataṃ Sakkassa devānaṃ Indassa puttattaṃ ajjhūpagatā. Idha pi ³ maṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Tumhe pana mārīsā Bhagavati brahmācariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Duddiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, ye mayaṃ addasāma sahadhammike hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppanne ti.” Tesāṃ bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānaṃ dve devā diṭṭhe va dhamme satiṃ paṭilabhiṃsu kāyaṃ Brahma-purohitaṃ. Eko pana devo te va ⁴ kāme ajjhāvasi.’

12. ‘Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ nāmaṃ pi mayhaṃ ahu Gopikā ti,

Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṃghaṃ c’ upaṭṭhāsīṃ ⁵ pasanna-cittā.

Tass’ eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassa putto ’mhi mahānubhāvo

Mahā-jutiko ⁶ Tidivūpapanno, jānanti pi maṃ idha ⁷ Gopako ti.

Ath’ ⁸ addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyūpagate vasīne, ⁹

Ime hi te ¹⁰ Gotama-sāvakaṃ ¹¹ ye ca mayaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūtā

Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā pādūpasamgayha ¹² sake nivesane.

¹ S^t asutvā; K āyūhittha.

² S^c omits; B^m K add nāma.

³ B^m K idhāpi.

⁴ B^m K omits te va.

⁵ SS saṃgham up^o; B^m -āsi.

⁶ S^c -jutiko. See below, p. 273.

⁷ B^m idha pi.

⁸ S^d K (but not B^m) omits.

⁹ B^m K vasine.

¹⁰ S^c so; S^d omits.

¹¹ S^d B^m K -se; S^c -so.

¹² S^c mahānubhāvo pādūpamaggayha; S^t pādūpamaggayhā; B^m pādūpasamghe (sic).

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhāvanto Buddhassa dhammaṃ
na ¹ paṭiggahesum.

Paccattaṃ veditabbo hi ² dhammo sudesito ³ cakkhumatā-
nubuddho.

Aham pi tumhe ca ⁴ upāsamānā sutvāna ⁵ ariyāna su-
bhāsitāni,⁶

Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahānubhāvo mahājutiko ⁷ Tidirū-
panno.

Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā anuttare ⁸ brahmacari-
yaṃ caritvā,

Hīna-kāyaṃ upapannā ⁹ bhavanto anānulomā ¹⁰ bhavatū-
papatti.¹¹

Duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata addasāma sadhammike ¹² hīna-kāyū-
pappe,

Gandhabba-kāyūpagatā bhavanto devānam āgacchatha
pāricariyaṃ.

Agāre ¹³ vasato mayhaṃ idaṃ passa visesataṃ,

Itthi hutvā svajja ¹⁴ pumo ¹⁵ 'mhi devo dibbehi kāmehi
samaṅgibhūto.'

Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena samvegam āpādu ¹⁶ samecca ¹⁷
Gopakaṃ :

'Handa vitāyāma ¹⁸ viyāyamāma ¹⁹ mā no mayaṃ para-
pessā ahumha.'

¹ S^d dhammāhi; S^{ct} dhammāni (or oti). ² S^c omits.

³ SS desito. ⁴ B^m K va. ⁵ B^m sutvā.

⁶ B^m adds nam. ⁷ S^t jutiko. See above, p. 272 note ⁶.

⁸ B^m anuttaram. ⁹ SS uppannā.

¹⁰ S^d B^m ananulomā. ¹¹ So S^t B^m K; S^{cd} -uppatti.

¹² B^m K sahadhammike. ¹³ S^{ct} agārā; S^d agāra.

¹⁴ K svājja. ¹⁵ S^t pume.

¹⁶ S^c adu; S^t āduṃ. ¹⁷ B^m samacca.

¹⁸ S^d vacitā°; S^t hañcitāyāma; B^m vihāyāma; K handa
vigāyāma.

¹⁹ S^d vidhāyamāma; S^t idhāyāmāma; B^m byāyāma;
K viyāyamāma.

Tesaṃ duve vīriyaṃ¹ ārabhiṃsu, anussarā² Gotama-
sāsanāni

Idh' eva cittāni virājayitvā kāmesu ādinavam adda-
siṃsu.

Te kāma-saṃyojana³-bandhanāni pāpima⁴-yogāni durac-
cayāni

Nāgo va sandāna-guṇāni⁵ bhetvā⁶ deve Tāvatiṃse atik-
kamīsu.

Sa-Inda-devā⁷ sa-Pajāpatikā sabbe Sudhammāya sabhāy'
uviṭṭhā.⁸

Te sannisinnānam atikkamīsu virā virāgā⁹ virajaṃ
karontā.

Te disvā saṃvegā akāsi Vāsavo devābhibhū¹⁰ deva-
gaṇassa majjhe :

'Ime hi te hīna¹¹-kāyūpapannā deve Tāvatiṃse atikka-
manti.'

Samvega-jātassa vaco¹² nisamma so¹³ Gopako Vāsavaṃ
ajjhabhāsi :

'Buddho paṇ' Ind' atthi manussa-loke kāmābhibhū Sakya-
munīti nāyati,

Tass' ete¹⁴ puttā satiyā vihinā cūtā¹⁵ mayā te sati¹⁶
paccalatthum.¹⁷

¹ S° viriya ; S^{dt} B^m viriyaṃ.

² S^d B^m K -raṃ.

³ S° sañño ; S^{dt} saṃño.

⁴ B^m K pāpimato.

⁵ All MSS. and K sandāni ; Sum sandāna-.

⁶ S^d bhotvā ; B^m K chetvā ; K (Sī) bhetvā.

⁷ B^m Sanandā devā.

⁸ S^d uyiṭṭhā ; B^m K upaviṭṭhā.

⁹ S^d virāvirājā ; S^t virāgāvirāgā ; B^m cīrāvirāgā ; K virā
virāgā.

¹⁰ S° debhibhūta ; S^{dt} -bhūtā.

¹¹ S° imehi te hīna- ; S^d imehitehina- ; S^t idha me hi te
hīna- See p. 272.

¹² So SS B^m ; K va te.

¹³ K omits.

¹⁴ B^m K eva te.

¹⁵ S^t cūtā ; S^{ed} cutā ; B^m vuditā ; K cuditā.

¹⁶ B^m satim.

¹⁷ SS -tthu.

Tiṇṇaṃ tesāṃ avasīn' ettha¹ eko Gandhabba-kāyūpagato²
vasīno³

Dve c'eva⁴ sambodhi-pathānusārino⁵ deve pi hīlenti⁶
samāhitattā.

Etādisi dhamma-pakāsan' ettha na tattha kiṃ kaṃkhati
koci sāvako.

Nittiṇṇa-oghaṃ⁷ vicikicchā-chinnaṃ Buddhaṃ nama-
sāma jinaṃ janindaṃ,

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya viśesaṃ ajjhagaṃsu te
Kāyaṃ brahma-purohitaṃ duve tesāṃ viśesaṃ.

Tassa⁸ dhammassa pattiya āgat' amhāse⁹ mārisa,

Katokāsā¹⁰ Bhagavatā pañhaṃ pucchemu mārisāti.¹¹

13. Atha kho Bhagavato etaḍ ahoṣi: 'Dīgha-rattamaṃ
visuddho kho ayaṃ Sakko. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ¹¹ pañhaṃ
pucchissati sabbamaṃ taṃ attha-saṃhitamaṃ yeva pucchis-
sati no anatta-saṃhitamaṃ, yaṃ¹² assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākari-
sāmi taṃ khippama eva ājānissatthi.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkama devānaṃ indama gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi:—

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manasa icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antama karomi te ti.'

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṆAVĀRAM.¹³

¹ S^{ed} B^m K avasinettha.

² S^d -kāyāpahato; S^{et} -kāyāpāgato.

³ S^c sīno.

⁴ B^m K dve va.

⁵ B^m pasānusārino; K padānusārino.

⁶ SS jālenti; B^m (*much overwritten*) hi ulenti; K hīlenti.

⁷ B^m K nittiṇṇa-.

⁸ SS and Sum have mayama pi before Tassa (*perhaps an old gloss*).

⁹ SS amhāsi; K amhāpi.

¹⁰ SS tāvakāsā; B^m K katāvakāsā.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² B^m K yañ ca.

¹³ B^m omits; K Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram.

CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Katāvakāso Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam¹ imam² paṭhamam pañham pucchi :

‘Kim-saṃyojanā nu kho mārisa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthukāyā, te : averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā³ viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁴ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino⁵ ti ?’

Ittham⁶ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam imam paṭhamam⁷ pañham apucchi.⁸ Tassa Bhagavā pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi :

‘Issā-macchariya-saṃyojanā kho devānam inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁹ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.’

Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kamkhā vigatā katham-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇam sutvā ti.’

2. Iti ha¹⁰ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

¹ B^m K Bhagavatā.

² B^m K add Bhagavantam.

³ B^m abyāpajjā (*and below*). ⁴ K ca tesam (*and below*).

⁵ B^m K saverino (*and below*).

⁶ B^m imam attham (*and below*, attam for attham).

⁷ B^m K omit imam paṭhamam.

⁸ S^c pucchi, *and adds* tassa Bhagavā pañham pucchi.

⁹ B^m here ca nesam.

¹⁰ S^c throughout itīha.

abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi :

‘Issā¹-macchariyam pana mārisa kim-nidānam kim-samudayam kim-jātikam² kim-pabhavam, kismim³ sati issā-macchariyam hoti, kismim⁴ asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti ?’

‘Issā-macchariyam kho devānam inda piyāppiya-nidānam piyāppiya-samudayam piyāppiya-jātikam piyāppiya-pabhavam, piyāppīye hi⁵ sati issā-macchariyam hoti, piyāppīye asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti.’

‘Piyāppiyam pana⁶ mārisa kim-nidānam kim-samudayam kim-jātikam kim-pabhavam, kismim sati piyāppiyam hoti, kismim asati piyāppiyam na hotīti ?’

‘Piyāppiyam kho devānam inda chanda-nidānam chanda-samudayam chanda-jātikam chanda-ppabhavam, chande sati piyāppiyam hoti chande asati piyāppiyam na hotīti.’

‘Chando pana mārisa kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jātiko kim-pabhavo, kismim sati chando hoti, kismim asati chando na hotīti ?’

‘Chando kho devānam inda vitakka-nidāno vitakka-samudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabhavo, vitakke sati chando hoti, vitakke asati chando na hotīti.’

‘Vitakko pana mārisa kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jātiko kim-pabhavo, kismim sati vitakko hoti, kismim asati vitakko na hotīti ?’

‘Vitakko kho devānam inda papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nidāno papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-samudayo papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-jātiko papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-pabhavo, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya sati vitakko hoti, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya asati vitakko na hotīti.’

3. ‘Katham-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha-sārappa-gāmini-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti ?’

¹ S° icchassa ; S^d icchā, *and onwards*.

² S° jāti.

³ K adds hi.

⁴ K adds hi.

⁵ B^m K omit.

⁶ S° omits pana.

'Somanassam p'aham¹ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Domanassam p'aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Upekham p'aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

"Somanassam p'aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti," iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ? ² Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam sevittabbam. Tattha ³ yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se ⁴ pañītatāre.

"Somanassam p'aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ.

"Domanassam p'aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti," iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ ⁵ paticca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam sevittabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītatāre.

"Domanassam p'aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi

¹ K cāham; K (Si) sabbavāresu pahantī paṭṭho dissati (and onwards).

² See A. iv. 366.

³ S¹ omits tattha.

⁴ So S¹ and Sum; Sd ye; B^m te; K omits (and so throughout).

⁵ K kiccetam.

sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Upekhaṃ¹ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā upekhaṃ na sevitaḍḍhā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā upekhaṃ sevitaḍḍhā. Tattha yaṇ ce savitakkam savicāram, yaṇ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se paṇītatare.

“Upekhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha²-sāruppa-gāmini-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti.”

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa, pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇam sutvā ti.’

4. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi:

‘Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Kāya-samācāram p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Vacī-samācāram p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Pariyesanam p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

¹ B^m K upekkam *throughout*.

² SS (*here only*) nisedha- (S^t -dhā-).

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti,” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro na sevitaḥho. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitaḥho.

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti,” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro na sevitaḥho. Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro sevitaḥho.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitaḥhā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitaḥhā.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evaṃ paṭipanno kho devānaṃ inda bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti.’

¹ Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānaṃ Indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānaṃ Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā, evaṃ etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṃ-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

5. Iti ha Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi :

‘Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Cakkhu-viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Sota-viññeayaṃ saddaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññeayaṃ gandhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe² . . . Jivhā-viññeayaṃ rasaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññeayaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe . . . Mano-viññeayaṃ dhammaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pīti.’

Evaṃ vutte Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ³ bhante cakkhu-viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ⁴ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitaḥham ; yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu - viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ

¹ B^m itthaṃ Bhagavā || la || kathaṃ paṭipanno ; K *omits the whole down to apucchi.*

² SS *omit throughout all the pe's after the first.*

³ B^m K -rūpaṃ ca kho.

⁴ SS *omit rūpaṃ here, but insert it regularly below ; so B^m K here.*

sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho¹ bhante sota-viññeyyam saddaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . ghāna - viññeyyam gandhaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . jivhā-viññeyyam rasaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . kāya-viññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam sevato . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyam dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante mano-viññeyyam dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo—Imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānato² tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

6. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi:

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho devānam inda loko. Tasmim anekadhātu³ - nānādhātusmim loke yaṃ yaḍ evu⁴ sattā dhātum abhinivisanti taṃ tad eva⁵ thāmasā parāmassa⁶ abhinivissa⁷ voharanti: "Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti." Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-

¹ SS omit here.

² SS ajānato; B^m ājānato; K ājānanto.

³ K anekadhātusmim.

⁴ K yaṃ yaṃ deva.

⁵ K taṃ taṃ deva.

⁶ S^a ap^o; B^m K parāmāsā.

⁷ So SS, S^c corrects to -vessa.

niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?’

‘Na kho devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.’

‘Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?’

‘Ye kho te¹ devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā² taṇhā-saṅkhaya-vimuttā, te accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā.³ Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.’

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā, vigatā kathaṅkathā, Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ejā bhante rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallam ejā imam purisam parikaḍḍhati⁴ tassa tass’ eva bhavassa abhinipphattiyā,⁵ tasmā ayaṃ puriso uccāvacam āpajjati. Yesāhaṃ bhante pañhānaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu okāsa-kammam pi nālatthaṃ, te me Bhagavatā vyākatā dīgha-rattānusayino,⁶ yaṇ ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallam taṇ ca Bhagavatā abbūlhan⁷ ti.’

¹ S^{ct} omit.

² S^{ct} omit. The Samyutta (iii. 13), when twice quoting this sentence, has it, but not kho nor devānam inda.

³ S. iii. 13, adds each time seṭṭhā deva-manussānaṃ.

⁴ S^t anti.

⁵ S^d B^m abhinipphattiyā; K abhinibbattiyā; K (note) abhinipphattiyā ti vā pāṭho.

⁶ S^d B^m -ānusayi; S^c -ānusamyi; K -ānupassatā.

⁷ S^{ct} asammūlhan. See S.N. 593,779; M. i. 139 = A. iii. 84; Vim. Vatthu 83. 9, 10.

‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?’¹

“Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.’

‘Yathā-katham pana te² devānam inda vyākamsu,³ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.’

‘Na kho me bhante garu yatth’ assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.’⁴

‘Tena hi devānam inda bhāsassūti.’

‘Ye sāham⁵ bhante maññāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe:⁶ “āraññakā panta⁷-senāsanā” ti⁸ tyāham upasaṃkamitvā ime pañhe pucchāmi. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃ yeva paṭipucchanti: “Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?” Tesāham puṭṭho vyākaromi: “Ahaṃ kho mārisa Sakko devānam indo ti.” Te mamaṃ yeva uttarim paṭipucchanti: “Kim pan’ āyasmā devānam indo⁹ kammaṃ katvā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto ti?” Te-sāham yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pāriyattaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Te tāvaken’¹⁰ eva attamanā honti: “Sakko ca no devānam indo diṭṭho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsi.” Te aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva sāvaka sampajjanti, na cāham tesam, ahaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako, sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti.’

‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābham somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?’

¹ S° pucchittāti *corrected to* pucchitthāti; S^t B^m pucchitāti; K pucchitoti. See D. i. 51; Sum 158.

² S^{od} omit; S^t me. See Sum 159.

³ S^d vyākarimṣu; B^m byākamsu; K byākarimṣu. See D. i. 51.

⁴ B^m K -rūpo cāti.

⁵ S^t yesaham; Sum yassāham (= sandhi for ye assu aham). See § 9. ⁶ B^m K brāhmaṇā.

⁷ S^t paṇṇa; S^{od} pantha-; B^m santa-.

⁸ SS senāsanānīti.

⁹ B^m K inda.

¹⁰ S° tāvyāken’; B^m K tāvataken’.

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ devānam inda abhijānāsi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti?’

‘Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante devāsura-saṃgāmo samūpab-būlho¹ ahosi. Tasmiṃ kho pana bhante saṃgāme devā jinissu, asurā parājissu. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā² vijita-saṃgāmassa etad ahosi: “Yā c’ eva dāni dibbā oja,³ yā va⁴ asura-oja,⁵ ubhayam⁶ etaṃ⁷ devā paribhuñjissantīti.” Yo kho pana me bhante veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho sadaṇḍāvacaro sa-satthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so adaṇḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.’

8. ‘Kim pana tvaṃ devānam inda atthavasam sampas-samāno⁸ evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedesīti?’

‘Cha kho ahaṃ bhante atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Idh’ eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato
Punar⁹ āyu ca¹⁰ me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisāti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhamam atthavasam

¹ So SS Sum; B^m K samūpabyulho; K (Sī) samūpab-bulho. But see M. 1. 253; S. i. 98.

² S^{cd} abhivijitvā. ³ S^c mijā; S^d jā. ⁴ B^m K ca.

⁵ S^c asurambajā; S^d K asurā oja; B^m asūrā oja.

⁶ S^c ubhayacetam. ⁷ B^m K ettha; K (Sī) etaṃ.

⁸ S^{cd} vary, with samphass^o.

⁹ K pun’ ev’.

¹⁰ S^c K va.

sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā āyup hitvā amanusaṃ,
Amūlho¹ gabbhaṃ issāmi² yattha me³ ramatī⁴ mano ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘So ‘haṃ⁵ amūlha-paṇh’assu viharaṃ sāsane rato,
Ñāyena⁶ viharissāmi sampajāno paṭissato ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Ñāyena ca me carato⁷ sambodhi ce bhavissati,
Aññatā⁸ viharissāmi sveva⁹ anto bhavissatīti.¹⁰

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante catutthaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ mānusa¹¹ kāyā āyup hitvāna mānusaṃ,
Puna devo bhavissāmi deva-lokasmim uttamo ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante pañcamam atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Te paṇītatarā¹² devā Akaniṭṭhā yasassino,¹³
Antime vattamānamhi¹⁴ so nivāso bhavissatīti.

¹ S° -lhe.

² B^m K essāmi.

³ S^t omits.

⁴ SS K -tī; B^m -ti.

⁵ S⁴ so ahaṃ; B^m K svāhaṃ.

⁶ SS kāyena (*twice*).

⁷ S^t carāṇo; K parato.

⁸ S⁴ aññatāvi; S^t aññatā.

⁹ SS seva; B^m svevam.

¹⁰ B^m bhavidassati.

¹¹ S° man°.

¹² S^t -ro.

¹³ S° -sano.

¹⁴ S° vattha°.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante chaṭṭhaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Ime kho ahaṃ bhante cha atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

9. 'Apariyosita¹-saṃkappo vicikicchī² kathamkathī, Vicari³ dīgham addhānaṃ anvesanto Tathāgataṃ. Y'assu⁴ maññāmi samaṇe⁵ pavivitta-vihārino Sambuddho iti maññāno⁶ gacchāmi te⁷ upāsituṃ.⁸ Kathaṃ ārādhanā hoti kathaṃ hoti virādhanā,⁹ Iti puṭṭhā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca. Tyāssu¹⁰ yadā maṃ jānanti Sakko devānam āgato, Tyāssu¹¹ maṃ eva pucchanti kiṃ katvā pāpuṇī¹² idaṃ.¹³ Tesam yathā sutam dhammaṃ desayāmi¹⁴ jane sutam, Ten' ass' attamanā¹⁵ honti diṭṭho no Vāsavo ti ca. Yadā ca Buddham¹⁶ addakkhiṃ¹⁷ vicikicchā¹⁸-vitāraṇaṃ, So 'mhi vitabhayo ajja sambuddham payirūpāsiya.¹⁹ Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ Buddham appaṭipuggalaṃ, Ahaṃ vande mahāvīraṃ vandāmi²⁰ ādicca-bandhunaṃ.

¹ S^t aparisoyi.

² S^o -am ; S^t -im ; B^m -ccho ; K -cchā.

³ B^m vicari ; K vicaraṃ.

⁴ All MSS. and K and Sum yassa (see page 284, note ⁵).

⁵ S^{cd} samaṇo. ⁶ S^t maññāne ; K maññamāno.

⁷ K (Sī) no. ⁸ B^m upāsīdatuṃ. ⁹ S^o -na ; S^t naṃ.

¹⁰ S^d K tyassa ; B^m (apparently) tūssu ; and below.

¹¹ S^{cd} K tyassa.

¹² S^o papuṇim ; S^d pāpunā ; S^t pāpuṇaṃ ; B^m pāpuṇi ; K pāpuṇī.

¹³ So MSS and K. ¹⁴ S^d desissāmi ; B^m desiyāmi.

¹⁵ S^d tenasantamanā ; S^t tenassattamanā ; B^m K tena attamanā. ¹⁶ K Sambuddham.

¹⁷ S^o B^m -khi.

¹⁸ SS vicikicchā-

¹⁹ So SS ; B^m -sayi ; K -sayim.

²⁰ B^m K Buddham.

Yaṃ karomase ¹ Brahmaṇo samaṃ ² devehi mārisa
Tad ajja tuyhaṃ kassāma ³ handa sāmāṃ karoma te. ⁴
Tuvam ev'asi ⁵ sambuddho tuvaṃ satthā anuttaro,
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.'

10. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

'Bahūpakāro kho me ⁶ 'si tvaṃ, tāta Pañcasikha, yaṃ
tvam Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamam pasādesi. Tayā tāta
paṭhamam pasāditam ⁷ pacchā mayam ⁸ Bhagavantaṃ
dassanāya upasaṃkamimha ⁹ arahantaṃ sammā-sambud-
dham. Pettike tḥāne tḥapayissāmi, Gandhabba-rājā
bhavissasi, Bhaddaṇ ca ¹⁰ te Suriya ¹¹-vaccasaṃ ¹² dammi,
sā hi te abhipatthitā ¹³ ti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo paṇinā paṭhaviṃ parā-
nasitvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi :

'Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa !
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa !
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambud-
dhassāti !' ¹⁴

Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne Sak-
kassa devānam indassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-
cakkhuṃ udapādi : 'Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ
sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman' ti, aññesaṇ ca asītiyā

¹ SS B^m karomasi.

² SS sama.

³ B^m K dassāma.

⁴ S^d karomato ; S^t kamate.

⁵ B^m tvamevapasi ; K tvameva sivaṃ.

⁶ S^c omits.

⁷ S^d -tā ; B^m -dikaṃ.

⁸ B^m K add taṃ.

⁹ K oimhā.

¹⁰ S^c add se ; S^d adds ye.

¹¹ B^m sūriya.

¹² B^m K vacchasaṃ.

¹³ S^c abhipattā, omits ti ; S^t abhipattito, corrected to
-pattitā ; B^m -pattitā.

¹⁴ This third repetition omitted in SS.

devatā-sahassānaṃ. Iti ha¹ Sakkena devānaṃ indena
 ajjhittā² pañhā puṭṭhā, te Bhagavatā vyākatā. Tasmā
 imassa veyyākaraṇassa Sakka-paṇho t' eva³ adhivacanan
 ti.

SAKKA-PAÑHA-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.⁴

¹ B^m K *add* ye.

² SS acchariya ; B^m ajjhiṭṭhāyā ; K ajjhiṭṭha-.

³ B^m tve ; K tveva.

⁴ B^m K suttam atṭhamam.

[xxii. Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta.] *

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kam-māssadhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

³ Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanas-sānaṃ atthagamāya⁵ ñāyassa⁶ adhigamāya nibbānassa⁷ sacchikiriyaṃ, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkave bhikkhu kāye kāy-ānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke⁸ abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ.⁹

* *Edited at Colombo, 1883, by Baṭuwan Tuḍāwa, with the old Sanna by Daramiṭipola = Col. Compare also Trenckner's edition of the corresponding text in the Majjhima (i. 55 foll.) = M¹.*

¹ S^d Col Kammāssad^o; S^t M¹ Kammāssadh^o; B^m Kam-māsadh^o; K Kammāsadam^o. (See above, p. 55 and M. i. 532.)

² B^m bhaddante.

³ Quoted Kathā Vatthu 158.

⁴ B^m K paridevānaṃ (and so K.V.) See M. i. 532.

⁵ K atthaṅg^o (and so K.V.)

⁶ B^m ñayo^o.

⁷ Col nibbāṇ^o.

⁸ Col prints ātāpīsampajāno satimāvineyyaloke.

⁹ B^m adds Uddeso niṭhito; K uddesa-vāra-kathā niṭṭhitā; Col. Uddesa-vāram.

2. Kathañ ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassi viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkha-mūla-gato vā suñṇāgāra-gato vā nisīdati² pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā³ ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato⁴ passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmi' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmi' pajānāti. Rassam vā assasanto 'Rassam assasāmi' pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'Rassam passasāmi' pajānāti. 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' sikkhati 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmi' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmi' sikkhati.⁵

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto⁶ 'Dīghaṃ añchāmi' pajānāti, rassam vā añchanto 'Rassam añchāmi' pajānāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmi' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmi' pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto 'Rassam assasāmi' pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'Rassam passasāmi' pajānāti.⁷ 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' sikkhati, 'sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmi' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmi' sikkhati.

¹ B^m inserts *pana*.

² From *nisīdati* down to *rassam passasāmi* *pajānāti* quoted Yog. Man. p. 5.

³ B^m *ābhujitvā*.

⁴ S^o B^m Vin. iii. 70 *add* *va*.

⁵ Vin. iii. 71 *adds thirteen similar clauses*.

⁶ S^o B^m K Col M^t *añcho throughout*; K (note) *añjanto ti pi acchanto ti pi pāṭho*; S^{4t} *añjo (but comp. Jāt 1. 192 last lines)*. The Sanna, p. 12, explains *dīrgha mahat bhāṇḍayan liyana kala dingu kirīmen dik koṭa adane*.

⁷ M^t p. 56 has *pe* for the rest of this paragraph. So S^t here. S^{4t} B^m Col. K. have it in full.

‘Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya.¹ Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.³

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā ‘Gacchāmīti’ pajānāti, ṭhito vā ‘Ṭhito ‘mhīti’ pajānāti, nisinno vā ‘Nisinno ‘mhīti’ pajānāti, sayāno vā ‘Sayāno ‘mhīti’ pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā pan’ assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.⁵

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti. Ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Sammiñjite⁶ pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti. Asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti. Gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti.

¹ B^m K patissati-; and onwards, §§ 5-12.

² B^m adds kho.

³ B^m K add Ānāpāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col has Ānāpāna-sati-kaṇḍam. ⁴ B^m adds kho.

⁵ B^m K add Iriyāpatha-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Iriyāpatha-kaṇḍam. ⁶ B^m sammiñjite.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā ¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.²

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā ³ adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ ⁴ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū atṭhī ⁵ atṭhi-miñjā ⁶ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo ⁷ siṅghānikā ⁸ lasikā muttan ti.'⁹

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli ¹⁰ pūrā nāṇā-vihitassa dhaññassa, seyyathidaṃ sālinaṃ vihinaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcivā paccavekkheyya: 'Ime sālī, ime vīhī, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti' —evam eva kbo bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā ¹¹ nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ

¹ B^m omits the rest of the repetition and adds Sampajāna-pabbam niṭṭhitaṃ.

² K adds sampajāñña-pabbam niṭṭhitaṃ; Col Catu-sampajāñña-kaṇḍam.

³ Col pāpādatalā.

⁴ K M^t pūran.

⁵ B^m atṭhi.

⁶ B^m K miñjaṃ, and below.

⁷ Col khelo, and below.

⁸ Col siṅghānikā, below siṅghāṇo; B^m siṅghanō.

⁹ Khuddaka Pāṭha 3 adds matthake matthalungaṃ. This is not in the quotation at S. iv. 111.

¹⁰ B^m M^t -oli; Col K -oli; K (note) pūtolī ti pi pāṭho.

¹¹ B^m . . . pa . . . muttan ti.

nahārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhi-miñjā vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhāpikā lasikā muttan ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kayo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.²

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ṭhitam yathā-paṇihitam dhātuso³ paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho go-ghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso⁴ paṭi-vibhajitvā⁵ nisinno assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ṭhitam yathā-paṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā⁶ kāye kāyānupassī viharati,⁷ bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim

¹ B^m omits from here as before, and adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

² K adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Paṭikkula-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

³ So SS.

⁴ K vilō.

⁵ S^c paṭibhajitvā; B^m vibhajitvā (sic).

⁶ K here inserts pe, down to viharati, and then adds Dhātu, &c. as in B^m.

⁷ B^m closes the section here, Dhātu-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasīmī viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.¹

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinilakaṃ vipubbaka-jātaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ² anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā³ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasīmī viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasīmī viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasīmī viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.⁴

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi⁵ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi⁶ vā pāṇaka-jātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

¹ Col Dhātu-manasikāra-kaṇḍaṃ.

² S⁴ (*here only*); B^m M. iii. 91 evam; S^o evam *corrected* to etaṃ.

³ B^m K *omit the rest, but adds no title to the section.*

⁴ Col *adds* Paṭhamam sīvathikaṃ.

⁵ SS Col supāṇehi; S^{2v} at M. iii. 91 supāṇehi; B^m kaṅkhehi; K M. iii. 91 suvāṇehi.

⁶ B^m *adds* Sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dipīhi (*sic*) vā khajjamānaṃ. *Comp. Yog. Man. 55.*

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā ¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sat ipaccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ atṭhi-saṃkhalikaṃ ² sa-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru³-sambandham,⁴ . . . pe . . . atṭhi-saṃkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ ⁵ nahāru-sambandham,⁶ . . . pe . . . atṭhi-saṃkhalikaṃ ⁷ apagata-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru-sambandham⁸ . . . pe . . . atṭhikāni apagata-sambandhāni⁹ disā-vidisāsu¹⁰ vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ ¹¹ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ ¹² aññena kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ¹³

¹ B^m omits to close of section.

² S^o Col K atṭhi-; so SS below; S^o (here only) M^t, M. iii. 91, B^m atṭhika-. ³ B^m nahāru, and below.

⁴ Col completes "so imam," &c., and then has a fresh beginning and close for each succeeding clause. B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁵ All MSS. and editions nimmaṃsa-; Col lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ. Comp. M. i. 364. ⁶ B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁷ B^m M^t atṭhika-.

⁸ B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁹ S^t sambandhanāni; K apagatanahārusambandhāni. K (Sī) apagatasambandhāni, imasmiṃ ca pabbe hatthaṭṭhikaṃ pādaṭṭhikaṃ jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ uraṭṭhikaṃ kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭakanti evaṃ pāṭhakkamo dissati.

¹⁰ So S^o Col M. iii. 92; S^o vidisā corrected to vidisāsu; K M^t vidisā.

¹¹ B^m inserts aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ [? intended for goppakaṭṭhikaṃ]. ¹² So SS M^t Col; B^m K ūraṭṭhikaṃ.

¹³ M. iii. 92 and B^m kaṭṭhikaṃ; B^m adds aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ; K kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ.

aññena piṭṭhi-kaṇṭhakam¹ aññena sīsa-kaṭāhaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ² anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā³ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya - vāya - dhammānupassī kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāyo. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyo chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkha-vaṇṇūpanibhāni,⁴ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni⁵ therovassikāni,⁶ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni pūtīni⁷ cunṇaka-jātāni, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye

¹ So S^t Col M^t S^{cd} kaṇṭhakam; B^m piṭṭhiṭṭhikam, and adds aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam; K piṭṭhaṭṭhikam, and adds aññena kaṇṭakaṭṭhikam aññena phāsukaṭṭhikam aññena uraṭṭhikam aññena amsaṭṭhikam aññena bāhuṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam.

² S^{at} Col etaṃ, so Tr; S^c evaṃ corrected to etaṃ; B^m evaṃ. ³ B^m omits the rest.

⁴ Col vaṇṇūpanibhāni so imam, &c.; B^m vaṇṇapaṭi-bhāgāni . . . pa . . .; K saṅkhavaṇṇasannikāni . . . pe . . .; K (Sī)-vaṇṇūpanibhāni; K (Cy) = B^m.

⁵ So Col M^t B^m K; S^{cd} -katāni; M. iii. 92 -puñjaka-jātāni.

⁶ So M^t B^m K S^d, M. iii. 92, S. iv. 185; S^c Col S. iv. 161 therovassikāni.

⁷ S^{at} pūtīkāni.

kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loka upādayati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.¹

11. Kathaṃ ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ³ vedanaṃ vediyamāno⁴ 'Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti, dukkhaṃ⁵ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ⁶ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vāya-

¹ B^m adds Nava-sivathika-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Cuddasa kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. K adds Navasivathikāpabbam niṭṭhitam Kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. Navamam sivathikam. Kāyānupassanā-satipatṭhānām.

² B^m adds pana.

³ B^m K add vā.

⁴ B^m K vediyamāno, and so onwards.

⁵ B^m K add vā.

⁶ B^m K add vā.

dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. 'Atthi vedanā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.²

12. Kathañ ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁴

sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vītarāgaṃ⁵ vā cittaṃ 'vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
samohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti'
pajānāti,

amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti'
pajānāti,

sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti'
pajānāti,

vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā citta-smiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā citta-smiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā citta-smiṃ viharati. 'Atthi cittaṃ ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā

¹ B^m *add*s pi.

² B^m K *add* Vedanānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. *add*s Vedanānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

³ B^m *add*s pana.

⁴ See Vol. i. p. 80.

⁵ B^m vita°.

hoti yāvaḍ eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loka upādiyati. Evaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.²

13. Kathañ ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Kathaṇ ca⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'Atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānam hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam⁵ 'Atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'Atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīna-middhassa uppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīna-middhassa pahānam hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīna-middhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam 'Atthi me

¹ B^m adds pi.

² B^m K add Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānam.

³ B^m adds pana.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ B^m K Mⁱ byāpādam.

ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi¹ dhammā ti' vā pañassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.³

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas'⁴ upādānakkhandhesu.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁵—iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo—iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo—iti saṃkhārā,

¹ S¹ ati.

² B^m K add pi.

³ B^m adds Nīvaraṇa-pabbāṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. K adds Nīva-pabbāṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Col adds Nīvaraṇa-niddesaṃ.

⁴ So SS M¹ Col throughout; B^m K pañcasu throughout.

⁵ B^m K atthaṅgamo throughout.

iti samkhārāṇaṃ samudayo, iti samkhārāṇaṃ atthagamo—
 iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa
 atthagamo ti,'¹ Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānu-
 passī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā
 dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu
 viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu
 viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan' assa sati pac-
 cupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvaḍ eva nāṇa - mattāya patissati-
 mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.
 Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.³

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu
 dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika - bāhiresu
 āyatanesu.

Kathaṃ ca⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ ca pajānāti, rūpe ca
 pajānāti, yaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati samyoja-
 naṃ⁵ taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samyo-
 janassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa
 samyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahī-
 nassa samyojanassa āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajā-
 nāti . . . sotaṃ ca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti . . .
 pe⁶ . . . ghānaṃ⁷ ca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti . . .
 pe . . . jivhaṃ ca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 kāyaṃ ca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 manaṃ ca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yaṃ ca tad

¹ S^o B^m omit ti.

² S^o evaṃ eva; S^o has the eva corrected to pi.

³ B^m K add khandha-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col khandha-
 niddesam.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ K saññojo, and onwards.

⁶ S^o Col B^m repeat yaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ, &c.; and so on
 in succession. Pe not in SS.

⁷ Col ghāṇaṃ.

ubhayam paticca uppajjati samyojanam tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāyā-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāyā-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pañ'assa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.¹

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Kathaṃ ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgam 'Atthi me ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅga ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅga ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya³ pāripūri hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe⁴ . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ viriya-sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ pīti - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

¹ B^m K add Āyatana-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col adds Āyatana-niddesam.

² B^m adds pana. ³ K M^t bhāvanāpāripūri, and below.

⁴ B^m Col repeat the whole clause.

. . . santam vā ajjhattam passaddhi - sambojjhaṇ - gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam samādhī - sambojjhaṇ - gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam upekkhā¹-sambojjhaṇgam 'Atthi me ajjhattam upekkhā-sambojjhaṇgo ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhattam upekkhā-sambojjhaṇgam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam upekkhā-sambojjhaṇgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhā-sambojjhaṇgassa uppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekkhā-sambojjhaṇgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti taṇ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. 'Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāyā-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāyā-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā paṇ'assa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu sambojjhaṇgesu.³

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu⁴ āriya-saccesu.

Kathaṇ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu⁶ āriya-saccesu ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Idam dukkhaṇ ti' yathābhūtaṇ pajānāti, 'Ayaṇ dukkha-samudayo ti' yathābhūtaṇ pajānāti, 'Ayaṇ dukkha-nirodho ti' yathābhūtaṇ pajānāti, 'Ayaṇ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī'⁷ paṭipadā ti' yathābhūtaṇ pajānāti.⁸

¹ B^m K upekkhā.

² B^m K evampi.

³ B^m K *add* Bojjhaṇga-pabbam nīṭṭhitam. K *further adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāro. Col *adds* Bojjhaṇga-niddesaṇ. Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṇ (*sic*).

⁴ B^m K catūsu.

⁵ B^m *adds* pana.

⁶ B^m catūsu.

⁷ SS *often* gāmini ; B^m gāmiṇi.

⁸ B^m *adds* Paṭhama-Bhāṇavāraṇ nīṭṭhitam.

18. ¹ Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā [vyādhī pi dukkhā],² maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā pi dukkhā,³ yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.⁴

Katamañ ca bhikkhave jāti? Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ taṃhi taṃhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti⁵ abhinibbatti khandānaṃ pātu-bhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave jarā? Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ taṃhi taṃhi satta-nikāye jarā jiraṇatā⁶ khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā⁷ āyuno saṃhāni⁸ indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ? Yaṃ⁹ tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ taṃhā taṃhā satta-nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kāla-kiriya khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa¹⁰ nikkhepo,¹¹ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave soko? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena¹² samaññagatassa aññatar-

¹ The following sections are not in the Majjhima.

² B^m K omit. It is also omitted in the questions below, and in M. iii. 249. Perhaps inserted here, by mistake, from the Dhammacakkappavattana Sutta (S. v. 421).

³ B^m adds apiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho (= S. v. 421). K adds appiyahi (sic) sampayogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho.

⁴ S^d B^m pi dukkhā; S^t Col K omit pi.

⁵ K adds nibbatti. So M. iii. 249.

⁶ B^m jiro.

⁷ K valitacatā. K (note) valittacatātipi pāṭho.

⁸ S^d saṃhāni. So M. iii. 249; S^t Col K -ni. So M. i. 49; S. ii. 2, 42; Dh. S. 644.

⁹ K yā.

¹⁰ S^d kalebarassa; B^m K kaḷevarassa. See M. i. 49, iii. 1, 249; A. ii. 48 = S. i. 62; Jāt. ii. 437.

¹¹ B^m adds jīvitindriyass' upacchedo.

¹² B^m K M iii. 149 byas^o and below S.

aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattam anto-soko anto-parisoko, ayam vuccati bhikkhave soko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññatar-aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo pari-devo¹ ādevanā paridevanā¹ ādevitattam paridevitattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham? Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkham kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāya-samphassajaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave domanassaṃ? Yam kho bhikkhave cetasiṃ dukkham cetasiṃ asātaṃ mano-samphassajaṃ² dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññatar-aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsittattam upāyāsittattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso.³

¹⁻¹ B^m omits, and so S^{ky} at M. iii. 250.

² K (note) cetosamphassajanti vā pāṭho. M. (iii. 250) omits these two words.

³ B^m K add katamo ca bhikkhave apiyehi¹ sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti anittā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā,² ye vā pan'assa te³ honti anatta-kāmā ahita-kāmā aphāsuka-kāmā ayogakkhema-kāmā, yā tehi saddhiṃ saṅgati⁴ samāgamo samodhānaṃ missī-bhāvo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave apiyehi sampayogo dukkho. Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti itthā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā

¹ K appiyo, and below.

² K omits.

³ K omits.

⁴ K -kāmā tesam saṅgati.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham? Jāti-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam evaṃ icchā uppajjati : 'Aho vata mayam na jāti¹-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbam. Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham. Jarā-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe² . . . vyādhī³-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe . . . maraṇa-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe . . . soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammānam⁴ bhikkhave sattānam evaṃ icchā uppajjati : 'Aho vata mayam na soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa-dhammā⁵ assāma, na ca vata no soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbam. Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham.

Katame⁶ ca bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā⁷ dukkhā? Seyyathidaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho⁸ vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho, ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā⁹ dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariya-saccam.

dhammā, ⁴ye vā pan' assa te⁴ honti attha-kāmā hita-kāmā phāsuka-kāmā yogakkhema-kāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā ⁵kaniṭṭhā vā ⁶mittā vā amaccā vā nāti-sālohitā vā, ⁶yā tehi saddhim⁶ asaṅgati asamāgamo asamodhānam amissī-bhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho. ¹ S^{ed} jānāti.

² Not in SS or K; Col B^m repeat the whole; so below.

³ B^m K M. iii. 250 byādhī.

⁴ Col repeats the whole for each term, sokadhammānam, paridevadhammānam, &c.

⁵ K M. iii. 250 read -domanassupāyāsa-; B^m and Col repeat separately.

⁶ SS katamo; B^m K Col M. iii. 250 katame. ⁷ B^m adds pi.

⁸ S^t pañcūp-; S^{ed} B^m K rūpūp^o.

⁹ B^m adds pi.

19. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ¹ ariya-saccam?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā² nandi-rāga-sahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā³ nivisati³? Yaṃ⁴ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Kiñci⁵ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ? Cakkhum⁶ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ⁷ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpā⁸ loke . . . pe⁹ . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .

¹ K -ayo, both here and at M. iii. 250.

² B^m K; S. iv. 421; ponobbhavikā.

³ S^{ed} nivīso, and below.

⁴ Col omits; but reads yaṃ in § 20.

⁵ K kiñca. ⁶ B^m cakkhu.

⁷ So S^{ed} B^m K; Sⁱ (here only) Col throughout ghāṇaṃ

⁸ SS Col rūpaṃ.

⁹ Col adds piya-rūpaṃ . . . nivisati, and so after each successive term, in this sentence and onwards.

Jivhā-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā¹ vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Sadda-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Rasa-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā

taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ¹ ariya-saccam.

20. Katamañ ca bhikkhave² dukkha-nirodham³ ariya-saccam?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-nirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahiyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yam⁴ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñci⁵ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ⁶? Cakkhum⁷ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā⁸ loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññānaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .⁹ Mano-sam-

¹ K -ayo. ² B^m adds bhikkhu.

³ K nirodho. See S. v. 421.

⁴ So Col here. See ante § 19. ⁵ K kiñca.

⁶ Col supplies in full; etth' esā . . . nirujjhati.

⁷ B^m cakkhu. ⁸ SS Col rūpaṃ.

⁹ So SS. Col prints each clause in full, as before, and below also; B^m K repeat the succession sota-samphasso loke, &c., and below.

phasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-saññā loke . . . pe¹ . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke . . . piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodhaṃ² ariya-saccam.

21. Katamañ³ ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccam?

Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdam sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi.

⁴ 'Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi?

¹ B^m sadda-saññā loke, &c.

² K -dho.

³ S^o -mo corrected to mā; S^d -mañ; S^t -ma; Col B^m K M. iii. 251 -mañ.

⁴ See M. iii. 251; S. v. 8.

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-samudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā¹ paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo ?

Nekkhamma-saṃkappo avyāpāda²-saṃkappo avihimsā-saṃkappo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-vācā ?

Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya³ veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya⁴ veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-kammanto ?

Pāṇātipatā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-kammanto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo ?

Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.⁵ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyo-

¹ So S° K Col M. and S. ; S^d -gāminī- ; S^t B^m gamini-.

² K M. abyāpāda.

³ K M. and S. pisuṇāya vācāya ; Col pisunā-vācā ; S° pisunāya vācāya *corrected to* pisunā vācā ; S^{dt} pisuṇāya vācāya ; B^m pisuṇā-vācā ; S^t B^m have ṇ. See D. i. 4, 63 ; M. i. 179 ; K. V. 619, and below pp. 320, 323, 325.

⁴ So K M. and S. ; SS B^m Col pharusā-vācā.

⁵ S° here paj°, *corrected to* pad°, *afterwards* pad° ; S^{dt} paj (thrice). See S. v. 8.

bhāvāya¹ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-sati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī² sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanasassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe³ . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-sati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-samādhī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ saṃpasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekkhako⁷ viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti' tatiyā⁸-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā⁹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā¹⁰ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ¹¹ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-samādhī.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ.¹²

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

¹ So B^m K M. and S. S^d Col bhīyyo-; S^t bhiyo-.

² SS-pi. ³ B^m Col in full. ⁴ B^m K paṭhamam jhānaṃ.

⁵ B^m K dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ; K adds pa, and continues tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ.

⁶ SS omit ca; B^m ca erased. ⁷ B^m K upekkhako ca.

⁸ B^m -yaṃ. ⁹ S^{cd} Col pahānā (twice).

¹⁰ B^m K atthaṅgamā. ¹¹ B^m K -am jhānaṃ.

¹² Col adds Magga-sacca-niddesaṃ.

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. "Atthi dhammā ti" vā pan' assa sati pacuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ¹ ariya-saccesu.²

22. ³Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-vassāni, tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalam pātikaṇkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattārosatipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni . . . pe ⁴ . . . pañca-vassāni . . . cattāri vassāni . . . tīni vassāni . . . dve vassāni . . . ekaṃ ⁵ vassam, ⁶ tassa ⁷ dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalam pātikaṇkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.⁸ Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalam pātikaṇkham diṭṭhe vadhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhu ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha-māsāni . . . pe ⁹ . . . pañca-māsāni . . . cattāri māsāni . . . tīni māsāni . . . dve māsāni . . .

¹ B^m K catūsu.

² K adds Saccapabbam niṭṭhitam. Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Dhammānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānam.

³ § 22 = M. 1. 62.

⁴ Col repeats the whole clause with each number.

⁵ B^m eka. ⁶ B^m omits down to anāgāmitā.

⁷ K pa down to tiṭṭhatu.

⁸ M¹ omits from tassa dvinnam . . . anāgāmitā.

⁹ Col. repeats the whole clause with each number.

ekaṃ māsam . . . aḍḍha-māsam,¹ tassa² dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍha-māso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.³ 'Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānam⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya⁵ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti'⁶ iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam,⁷ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.⁸

¹ K pa, *down to* tiṭṭhatu.

² B^m *omits as before*.

³ B^m *adds* ti.

⁴ B^m K paridevānam.

⁵ B^m ñāyassādhigo.

⁶ Col *omits* ti.

⁷ Above § 2.

⁸ K -suttam niṭṭhitam navamam.

[xxiii. Pāyāsi Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ ¹ ayasmā Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā ² nāma Kosalānaṃ nagaraṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāyaṃ ³ viharati uttarena Setavyā ⁴ Siṃsapā-⁵vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakatthodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ ⁶ rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadi-Kosalena ⁷ dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājaññassa ⁸ eva-rūpaṃ ⁹ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, ¹⁰ n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-

¹ According to Dhammapāla (V. V. A. 297) this was just after the Buddha's death.

² S^t -yaṃ; B^m K Setabyā, and below. ³ S^c -vyayaṃ.

⁴ S^c -vya, corrected to -vyayaṃ; S^d -vyā; S^t -vyā, corrected to -vya, and below; B^m K -byaṃ.

⁵ B^m Sisapā; K sīs°. See A. i. 136; V. V. A. 297.

⁶ K adds vā.

⁷ B^m K here Passenadinā, but at D. i. 87, Pasenadi- (see below, p. 342; and compare Divy. p. 620).

⁸ K Pāyāsissa rājaññassa (so SS in § 3, and B^m in § 23). ⁹ S^c rūpakaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS. B^m K paro loko, and below. See above vol. i. pp. 27, 58 and M. i. 402, iii. 71.

dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Assosun kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa Sāvako Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāyaṃ ¹ viharati uttarena Setavyā ² Siṃsapā-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ ³ Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Paṇḍito vyatto ⁴ medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho ⁵ c’eva arahā ca. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassaṇaṃ hotīti.”’ Atha kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya ⁶ nikkhamitvā saṃghā ⁷ saṃghī gaṇī-bhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamanti.⁸

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño ⁹ upari-pāsāde divā¹⁰-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya ¹¹ nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghī gaṇī-bhūte uttarena-mukhe ¹² gacchante ¹³ yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamante.¹³ Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi :

‘Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā ¹⁴ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇī-bhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ti’?

¹ So S^t, S^c -vyayaṃ ; S^d -vyaṃ ; B^m K -byāyaṃ.

² S^c -yaṃ ; S^d -yaṃ, *corrected to -ya* ; S^t -vyā.

³ S^{cd} bhagav^o ; S^t vabhantaṃ ; B^m K -byaṃ.

⁴ B^m K byatto, *and below*.

⁵ B^m buddho (*sic*) and so in § 3. ⁶ S^c -vyā ; S^d -vya.

⁷ B^m K saṃgha- ; K (Sī) saṃghā^o. (*See vol. i. pp. 112, 128.*)

⁸ B^m K *omit* tenupasaṃkamanti ; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sīhaḷa-poṭṭhake ‘tenupasaṃkamantīti’ dissati.

⁹ SS rañño. ¹⁰ S^{cd} divya-. *See D. i. 112, 128.*

¹¹ S^c -vyayaṃ ; S^d -vyāyaṃ ; S^t -vyāyā.

¹² SS mukho.

¹³⁻¹³ K *omits* ; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sīhaḷa-poṭṭhake ‘tenu-pasaṃkamanteti’ dissati. ¹⁴ K Setabyā.

‘Atthi kho bho samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyam anuppatto Setavyāyam¹ viharati uttarena Setavyā² Simsapā-vane. ‘Tam kho pana bhavantam³ Kumāra-kassapam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: “Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuddho c’eva arahā cāti.”⁴ Tam enam⁵ bhavantam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkaman-tīti.’⁶

‘Tena hi bho khatte yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evam vadehi: “Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha: Āgamentu⁷ kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi⁸ rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissa-tīti.” Purā samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike bāle avyatte⁹ saññāpeti: ¹⁰ “Iti pi atthi paraloko,¹¹ atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.” N’atthi hi bho khatte paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Evam bho ti’ kho so khattā Pāyāsisso rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca: ‘Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha: “Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.”’

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyakehi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikehi parivuto yena Simsapā-vanam yen’ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhim sammodi sammod-

¹ SS Setavyāya.

² SS ovyam; B^m K obyam.

³ S^{ed} bhagav°.

⁴ K ca.

⁵ S° tamono; S^{dt} tamenō; B^m adds te; (K tam ete).

⁶ K upasaṃkamissantīti.

⁷ S^t āgamiṃtu.

⁸ B^m adds pi.

⁹ S^t B^m K bāle avyatte (B^m aby°).

¹⁰ SS -petīti.

¹¹ B^m K paro loko, and below.

anīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app' ekacce āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

5. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ etad avoca :

'Ahaṃ hi bho Kassapa evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-ditṭhi : Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Nāhaṃ¹ Rājañña evaṃ-vādiṃ evaṃ-ditṭhiṃ² addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ vadeyya : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājañña, ime candima-suriyā³ imasmiṃ⁴ loke parasmiṃ vā, devā⁵ te manussā vā ti ?'

'Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā parasmiṃ loke na imasmiṃ, devā te na manussā ti.'

'Iminā⁶ kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

6. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ SS^m nāhaṃ ; K sohaṃ. ² So B^m ; SS -vādi, -ditṭhi.

³ B^m -sūriyā, and below.

⁴ K adds vā.

⁵ B^m adds vā ; so also K, omitting te.

⁶ B^m adds pi.

n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya ¹ Rājāññāti ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā ² samphappalāpī abhijjālū ³ vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadā 'haṃ jānāmi : "Na dān'ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti" tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vādāmi : "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino :—Ye te pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.⁴ Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ ⁵ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana ⁶ me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ ⁷ yathā sāmaṃ ⁸ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhūti

¹ S° kathañcidvaya ; S^d katañcidvaya.

² SS piṣuṇā-, pharusā, *twice* ; B^m piṣuṇa-, pharusa-, *twice* ; K piṣuṇā- *but* pharusa-, *twice*. See D. ii. 312.

³ SS B^m jhālū (*apparently*), and *below*. ⁴ K byā°.

⁵ B^m upapajjissantīti ; K upapajjantīti ; B^m K upap° *throughout*. ⁶ K bhavati. ⁷ SS bho.

⁸ S° yathāssamaṃ ; S^d yathāssassamaṃ.

paṭissutvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ pahin-
anti.¹ Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me
pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi
sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ
phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

7. 'Tena hi Rājāñña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi,
yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ
maññasi Rājāñña? Idha te purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ
gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: "Ayaṇ te bhante coro āgu-cārī,
imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."² Te tvam³
evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya
rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-
muṇḍaṃ karitvā,⁴ kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya
rathiyaṃ singhātakena singhātakaṃ parinetvā,⁵ dak-
khiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā,⁶ dakkhiṇato nagarassa⁷
āghātane⁸ sīsaṃ chindathāti." Te "Sādhuti" paṭisu-
nitvā,⁹ taṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-
bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ¹⁰ karitvā, kharass-
arena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ singhātakena singhā-
takaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā,
dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisidāpeyyuṃ. Labheyya
nu kho so¹¹ coro cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto
cora-ghātā, amukasmim¹² me gāme vā nigame vā mittā-
maccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā¹³ āgac-

¹ K pahinanti.

² K vadehīti; K (Sī) paṇehīti. See pp. 332, 339.

³ S° netam; S^{dt} tetam; B^m K te tvam.

⁴ B^m K kāretvā, *and below*; K (Sī) karitvā. See D. i. 98.

⁵ Here S^t paṭitvā; S^{cd} here pariggahetva; SS *below* pari-
netvā.

⁶ S^{cd} B^m K -khamitvā *twice*; S^t -khāmetvā. So Jāt. i. 326.

⁷ S^t naṅgo, *and below*. ⁸ All MSS. āghātana (*twice*).

⁹ S^d paṭissu°; B^m K paṭissutvā (*and onwards*).

¹⁰ S° -akam.

¹¹ K bho.

¹² SS (*here only*) asukasmim (*twice afterwards* m).

¹³ SS dassetvā (*thrice*); B^m K uddisitvā (*thrice*); Sum
uddassetvā.

chāmīti? ” Udāhu vippalapantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti? ’

‘ Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Atha kho naṃ vippalantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti.’

‘ So hi nāma Rājañña coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Kiṃ pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisunā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū ¹ vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī ² kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā labhissanti niraya-pālesu : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto niraya-pālā yāva mayam Pāyāsissa rājaññassa gantvā ārocema : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti? ” Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

8. ‘ Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘ Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti? ’

‘ Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘ Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti? ’

‘ Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchā-

¹ S⁴ -jhā.

² B^m adds te.

cārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya¹ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadaḥmaṃ jānāmi: “Na dān’ ine imamaṃ ābādhā vuṭṭha-hissantīti,” tyāmaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: “Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino —Ye te paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya² paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya³ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti. Bhavanto kho paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya⁴ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhutī” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahinanti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti:

¹ SS pisuṇā-vācā and pharusā-vācā; B^m pisuṇāya vācāya and pharusāya vācāya; K pisuṇā-vācā and pharusā-vācā.

² S^c pisuṇā-vācāya; S^d K pisuṇā-vācā; B^m pisuṇāya vācāya.

³ S^d pharusā-vācā; S^c pharusā-vācāya; S^t B^m pharusāya vācāya; K pharusā-vācā (and so onwards).

⁴ S^c B^m pharusāya vācāya; S^d pharusā-vācā.

Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.¹

9. 'Tena hi Rājañña upamaṇ te karissāmi. Upamāya¹ pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti.² Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso gūtha-kūpe sasīsako³ nimuggo assa. Atha tvaṃ purise āṇāpeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddharathāti." Te⁴ "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitvaṃ nimmajjathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitvaṃ nimmajjeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya⁵ tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ⁶ ubbaṭṭethāti."⁷ Te⁸ tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya⁹ tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ¹⁰ ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.¹¹ Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā¹² sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam karoṭhāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam kareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappethāti." Te tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho¹³ tassa purisassa mahagghaṇ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upaharathāti." Te tassa purisassa mahagghaṇ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇ ca

¹ B upamāyamidhekacce ; K upamāyapidhekacce (*and so both throughout*). ² SS *usually* ajānanti.

³ S^t sisako ; B^m sasisakaṃ.

⁴ K te te, *and below*.

⁵ S^d pañcupattikāya ; S^t paccumattikāya.

⁶ S^o sabbavaṭṭitaṃ ; S^d sabbatṭitaṃ ; S^t subaṭṭitaṃ ; B^m suppo ; K ubbaṭitaṃ (*and below*).

⁷ B^m uppaṭṭo *and so* B^d at Jāt. v. 89 ; K ubbaṭethāti. See Jāt. i. 238. ⁸ K *adds* te te sādhūti paṭi^o.

⁹ S^t paccumattikāya ; S^o paṇḍumattikā.

¹⁰ S^t subaṭṭo ; B^m suppo.

¹¹ B^m uppo ; K ubbaṭeyyuṃ.

¹² See Pug. P. p. 56.

¹³ K *omits*.

vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: “Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapethāti.”¹ Te taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi Rājāñña? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa² suvilittassa kappita³-kesa-mussussa āmutta-mālābharaṇassa⁴ odāta-vattha-vasa-nassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricāriyamānassa⁵ punad eva⁶ tasmiṃ gūtha-kūpe nimmujjitukāmatā⁷ assāti?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Kassapa.’

‘Taṃ kissa hetu?’

‘Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c’eva⁸ asuci-saṃkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-saṃkhāto ca jeguccho ca jeguccha-saṃkhāto ca paṭikkūlo⁹ ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhāto cāti.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājāñña manussā devānam asuci c’eva asuci-saṃkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-saṃkhātā ca jegucchā ca jeguccha-saṃkhātā ca paṭikkūlā ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhātā ca. Yojana-sataṃ kho Rājāñña manussa-gaṇḍho deve ubbāhati.¹⁰ Kim pana te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya¹¹ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppannā¹² āgantvā ārocessanti: “Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-

¹ B^m -ṭhāp°, *twice*.

² S^d B^m K sunhātassa; K (*note*) sunahātassa.

³ B^m sukappita.

⁴ K maṇikaraṇassa.

⁵ B^m K paricāraya°.

⁶ SS *add* tassa.

⁷ B^m -kamyatā; K -kāmyatā. ⁸ S^{cd} asucimeva (*twice*).

⁹ K paṭikkūlo (*four times*). ¹⁰ B^m ubbādhati. *See* p. 347.

¹¹ S^d K pisuṇāvācā . . . pharusāvācā.

¹² B^m K upapannā te (*cp. § 7, p. 13, where B^m adds te, though in a different place*). K *puts full stop at upapannā*

dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?" Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

10. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi : "Na idān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi : "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ ditthino—Ye te paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvāyatan ti. Bhavanto kho paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvāyatan ti. Sace² bho kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyātha devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvāyatan ti, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha—Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi ditṭhaṃ, yathā

¹ S^c bhavantānaṃ ; K bhavati.

² K *inserts* kho.

sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahinanti. Ayam pi kho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko n’atthi sattā opapātikā n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

11. ‘Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Yaṃ kho¹ Rājañña mānusakam vassa-sataṃ, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo.² Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa-māsiyo³ saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ye te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu-micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, te⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ. Sace pana tesam evaṃ bhavissati: “Yāva mayam dve vā tīṇi vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañca-kāma-guṇehi⁵ samappitā samāṅgibhūtā paricārema; atha mayam Pāyāsissa Rājaññassa gantvā ārocessāma⁶: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti,” api nu te⁷ āgantvā āroceyyum⁸: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘No h’idaṃ⁹ bho Kassapa. Api hi mayam bho Kassapa ciraṃ kālakatā pi bhavēyyāma. Ko pan’ etaṃ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: “Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā, “Evaṃ dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā. Na mayam

¹ K kho pana.

² B^m rattidivo (*twice*).

³ So SS B^m K. (*Compare* māsikam at Th. 1. 283 and D. 1. 166=M. i. 238, 342; P.P. p. 55.)

⁴ So B^m. SS K omit.

⁵ K pañcāhi k^o.

⁶ So SS; B^m K āroceyyāma.

⁷ SS api te; B^m api na te; K nu te.

⁸ SS B^m ārocesum.

⁹ B^m etaṃ; K hi taṃ.

bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma “ Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā ” ti vā “ Evaṃ dīghāyakā devā Tāvatiṃsā ” ti vā.¹

‘ Seyyathā pi Rājañña jaccandho puriso yo² na passeyya kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohita-kāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjiṭṭhikāni³ rūpāni, na passeyya sama-visamaṃ, na passeyya tāra-ka-rupāni⁴ na passeyya candima-suriye.⁵ So evaṃ vadeyya: “ N’atthi⁶ kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, n’atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi nilakāni rūpāni, n’atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi pītakāni rūpāni, n’atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, n’atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi sama-visamaṃ, n’atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, n’atthi tāra-ka-rupāni, n’atthi tāra-ka-rupānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi candima-suriyā,⁷ n’atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.⁸ Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti.” Sammā nu kho so Rājañña vadamāno vadeyyāti? ’

‘ No h’ idaṃ bho Kassapa. Atthi⁹ kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī,¹⁰ atthi pītakāni rūpāni, atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ

¹ SS B^m K *all omit* ti ; *cp.* p. 329.

² S^o ye ; S⁴ B^m K *omit*.

³ K mañjetṭhakāni (*and below*). See M. 1. 35, 529, and Vimāna Vatthu xxxix. 1.

⁴ *All MSS.* tāra-ka-rupāni *thrice* ; K tārakāni rupāni *thrice*.

⁵ B^m -suriye.

⁶ S^{o4} tattha.

⁷ SS^o -yānaṃ rūpāni.

⁸ SS *insert* n’atthi.

⁹ SS tattha.

¹⁰ B^m pa ; K pe, *down to* atthi sama-visamaṃ.

dassāvī, atthi sama-visamaṃ, atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, atthi tāraka-rupāni, atthi tāraka-rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candima-suriyā, atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.¹ “Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n'atthīti,” na hi so bho Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.’

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña jaccandhūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi, yaṃ² maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi³: “Ko paṇ’ etaṃ⁴ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā, ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā. Na mayaṃ bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma: ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā.”’

‘Na kho Rājañña evaṃ paraloko⁵ daṭṭhabbo yathā tvaṃ maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Ye kho te Rājañña samaṇa - brāhmaṇā araññe⁶ vanapatthāni⁷ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti⁸ appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni,⁹ te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā¹⁰ viharantā¹¹ dibbaṃ¹² cakkhuṃ visodhenti, te dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkamanta-mānusakena imam eva¹³ lokam passanti¹⁴ param eva,¹⁵ satte ca¹⁶ opapātike. Evaṃ¹⁷ kho Rājañña para-loko daṭṭhabbo,¹⁸ na tveva¹⁹ yathā tvaṃ²⁰ maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kam-mānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

12. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

¹ SS *add* atthi. ² S^t *omits*; K yaṃ etaṃ evaṃ vadesi.

³ S^{ca} vadeyya.

⁴ B^m pana me taṃ.

⁵ K paro loko, *and below*.

⁶ B^m K arañña-.

⁷ B^m vanapatthāni.

⁸⁻⁹ B^m K *omit*. K (Sī) ito param ‘appasaddāni appanigghosānīti’ dissati.

⁹ S^o pahīno; S^d pahīto.

¹⁰ S^o -taṃ.

¹¹ K dibba-.

¹² B^m K imaṇ c’eva.

¹³⁻¹⁴ S^t purima; B^m K paraṇ ca.

¹⁵ *All MSS. omit* ca.

¹⁶ B^m *adds* ca.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ S^o nattheva; S^t na tvevaṃ.

¹⁷ SS *omit* tvaṃ.

evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti ?'

'Idhāhaṃ bho Kassapa passāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇa-dhamme jīvitukāme amaritukāme sukha-kāme dukkha-paṭikkūle.¹ Tassa mayhaṃ bho Kassapa evaṃ hoti: Sace kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā evaṃ jāneyyumaḥ: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," idān' ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā viṣaṃ vā khādeyyumaḥ, satthaṃ vā āhareyyumaḥ, ubbandhitvā² vā kālaṃ kareyyumaḥ, papāte vā papateyyumaḥ. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā na evaṃ jānanti: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," tasmā ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā jīvitukāma amaritukāma sukha-kāma dukkha-paṭikkūlā.³ Ayam pi⁴ bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

13. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājāñña aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesuma. Ekissā putto ahoṣi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upavijaññā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālaṃ akāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātusapattim⁵ etaḍ avoca: "Yam idaṃ bhoti dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ

¹ K paṭikkūle (*and so below*).

² See Therī Gāthā 80; Jāt. i. 111, 345, 504.

³ B^m adds attānaṃ na mārenti.

⁴ K adds kho.

⁵ K mātusapattim. (*Note*) mātusapattinti vā pāṭho.

mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti¹ dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehiṭi." Evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇi taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehī tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā² bhavissatīti."

'Dutiyam pi kho māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca: "Yam³ idaṃ bhoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me⁴ bhoti dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehiṭi." Dutiyam pi kho sā brāhmaṇi taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā⁵ pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti."

'Tatiyam pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ hoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehiṭi." Atha kho sā brāhmaṇi satthaṃ gahetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā⁶ udaram opādesi⁷: "Yāva jānāmi⁸ yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā ti." Sā attānaṃ c'eva⁹ jīvitaṃ gabbhaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ca [vināsesi]¹⁰ yāthā¹⁰ taṃ bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavessanti. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gave-

¹ B^m pitu me hoti; SS tumhetta kiñci pi taṃ ca hoti dāyajjaṃ, *first time and second*; but kiñci pitu me hoti (or bhoti) dāyajjaṃ *the third time*; K tuyhettha kiñci pitu me santako bhoti dāyajjaṃ *with a note that santako is not found in Ceylon MSS.*

² K upa°. ³ B^m K yam; SS yad. ⁴ S^t pime.

⁵ B^m K sā; SS sabbā.

⁶ B^m pavisitvā.

⁷ K uppādesi.

⁸ So SS; B^m vijāyāmi; K vijānāmi.

⁹⁻¹⁰ SS K omit vināsesi; B^m jivitaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca vināsesi; K jivitaṃ ca gabbhaṃ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca.

¹⁰ S^t nā; S^{cd} omit.

santo, seyyathā pi sā¹ brāhmaṇī bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā ayoniso dāyajjam gavesanti.² Na kho Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā silavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā apakkam paripācenti,³ api ca paripākam⁴ āgamenti paṇḍitā.⁵ Attho hi⁶ Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam silavantānam kalyāṇa-dhammānam jīvitena. Yathā yathā kho⁷ Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā silavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti,⁸ tathā tathā⁹ bahuṃ puñṇam pasavanti, bahujaṇa-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya¹⁰ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Iminā pi kho te¹¹ Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

14. 'Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha¹² hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Katham viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho¹³ Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍam pañehīti."¹⁴ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam¹⁵

¹ K omits pi sā.

² SS -ti.

³ SS pācenti.

⁴ S^t B^m K paripākam; S^{ed} -kā.

⁵ S^t pāsita; B^m paṇḍitānam (|| after āgamenti, so that paṇḍitānam is thrown into the next sentence).

⁶ K aññehi.

⁷ K omits yathā kho.

⁸ S^{ed} diṭṭhanti.

⁹ K omits one tathā.

¹⁰ So SS. B^m K -pāya.

¹¹ K omits.

¹² B^m ettha me.

¹³ S^{ed} Ime kho; S^t Idha me so.

¹⁴ K vadehīti; in next § dehīti. See p. 321.

¹⁵ B^m K bahalavil° (twice); K (Sī) bahalāv°.

karitvā¹ uddhanam āropetvā aggiṃ dethāti.” Te me “sadhūti” paṭisunītvā² tam purisam jīvantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkipitvā mukham pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam karitvā³ uddhanam āropetvā aggiṃ denti. Yadā mayam jānāma: “Kālakato⁴ so puriso ti,” atha nam⁵ kumbhiṃ oropetvā ubbhinditvā⁶ mukham vivaritvā sanikam⁷ nillokema⁸: “App eva nām’ assa jīvam nikkhamantam passeyyāmāti.” N’ ev’ assa mayam jīvam nikkhamantam passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātika, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

15. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña tam yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Abhijānāsi no tvam Rājāñña divā-seyyam upagato supinakam passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakam bhūmi-rāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanī-rāmaṇeyyakan ti?’⁹

‘Abhijānām’ aham bho Kassapa divā-seyyam upagato supinakam passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakan vana-rāmaṇeyyakan ti.’

‘Rakkhanti tam tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā¹⁰ pi velāmikā¹¹ pi komārikā pīti?’

‘Evam pi¹² bho Kassapa rakkhanti maṃ¹³ tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā¹⁴ pi komārikā pīti.’

‘Api nu tā tumhaṃ¹⁵ jīvam passanti pavisantam¹⁶ vā nikkhamantam vā ti?’

¹ B^m kāretvā. ² K paṭissutvā. ³ So B^m here.

⁴ B^m kālañkato. ⁵ S^{cd} B^m nam; S^t K tam.

⁶ B^m ubbandhitvā. ⁷ S^{cd} sunikam; S^t sanikam.

⁸ K vilokema. ⁹ Compare J.R.A.S. 1899, p. 77.

¹⁰ B^m K vāmanakā, and below. See M. 1. 178.

¹¹ S^o velomikā; S^d celovikā; S^t velāvikā; B^m velāsikā; K celāvikā (and below).

¹² K omits.

¹³ S^d B^m omit.

¹⁴ So S^o, S^d velāmi (and omits pi); S^t velācakā (omits komārikā pi); B^m velāsikā. See above, p. 198.

¹⁵ S^t tuyha; B^m K tuyham.

¹⁶ B^m paviso.

‘No h’ idam¹ bho Kassapa.’

‘Tā hi nāma Rājañña tumham² jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvaṃ na passissanti pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā. Kim pana tvaṃ³ kālakatassa⁴ jīvaṃ passissanti pavisaṃtaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

16. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me⁵ ettha hoti: Iti pi, n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

‘Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: “Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti.”⁶ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletva jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulethāti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunītvā⁷ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletva jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulenti.⁸ Yadā so jīvati,⁹ tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro¹⁰ ca akammaññataro ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.”

17. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya

¹ B^m K etaṃ. ² S^t B^m K tuyhaṃ. ³ So SS B^m.

⁴ B^m kālañño. ⁵ S^d eva; B^m ettha me.

⁶ K dehīti. ⁷ K paṭissutvā. ⁸ B^m tulanti.

⁹ S^{cd} jīvi.

¹⁰ S^{cd} patthinatthiro; B^m pattinnataro; K patthinnataro (and so all below). See ‘Vinaya Texts,’ p. ii. 206, and Asl. 307.

pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājāñña puriso divasa¹-santattaṃ ayo-guḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ² tulāya toleyya, ³ tam enaṃ aparena samayena sītaṃ nibbutaṃ tulāya toleyya. Kadā nu kho so ayo-guḷo lahutaro vā ⁴ hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā? Yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti?'

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guḷo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guḷo n'eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyo-sahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājāñña yadā 'yaṃ ⁵ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca.⁶ Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmā-sahagato ⁷ na viññāṇa-sahagato, ⁸ tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājāñña pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

18. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha ⁹ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ

¹ B^m -saṃ; K divasantattaṃ. ² K sañjoti (*twice*).

³ So S^{dt}; S^o toleyyaṃ; B^m K tuleyya (*and below*).

⁴ S^o cā *corrected to* ca.

⁵ K ayaṃ.

⁶ See M. i. 295; Chānd. Up. vi. 8, 6; Tait. Br. ii., 2, 9, 1.

⁷ K *adds* ca.

⁸ K *adds* ca.

⁹ S^o evaṃ me' v' ettha; S^{dt} evameettha.

icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti.”¹ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :
 “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṇ ca
 cammaṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ² ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-
 miṇjaṇ ca jīvitaṃ voropethāti.”³ Te me “Sādhūti”
 paṭisunītvā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca⁴ chaviṇ ca⁵ cam-
 maṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-
 miṇjaṇ ca jīvitaṃ voropenti. Yadā so addhamato⁶ hoti,
 tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ
 uttānaṃ nipātetha, app eva nāmaṃ⁷ assa jīvaṃ nikkha-
 mantam passeyyāmaṇti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ
 nipātenti, n’eva assa mayam jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ
 passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ
 purisaṃ avakujjaṃ⁸ nipātetha . . . pe . . . passena
 nipātetha . . . dutiyena passena nipātetha . . . uddham
 ṭhapetha . . . omuddhakam ṭhapetha . . . pāṇinā
 ākoṭetha . . . leḍḍunā⁹ ākoṭetha . . . daṇḍena ākoṭetha
 . . . satthena ākoṭetha . . . odunātha . . . sandhunātha
 . . . niddhunātha,¹⁰ app eva nāmaṃ¹¹ assa jīvaṃ nikkha-
 mantam passeyyāmaṇti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti¹²
 sandhunanti¹³ niddhunanti,¹⁴ n’eva assa mayam jīvaṃ
 nikkhamantaṃ passāma.¹⁵ Tassa ca¹⁶ tad eva cakkhum¹⁷
 hoti te¹⁸ rūpā taṇ c’āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva
 sotam hoti te saddā taṇ c’āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti,
 tad eva ghānam hoti te gandhā taṇ c’āyatanam nappaṭi-

¹ K vadehīti.² B^m nhāruṇ.³ B^m K voropetha, app eva nāmaṃ⁷ assa jīvaṃ nikkha-
mantam passeyyāmaṇti.⁴ S⁴ anap.⁵ B^m pa, *down to* -miṇjaṇ ca.⁶ SS amato ; B^m āmato.⁷ SS, B^m K avakujja, *but see below*, p. 337, *note* ¹¹, and
J.P.T.S., 1886, p. 148 ; M. i. 80 ; S v. 89 ; Jāt. vi. 40.⁸ K leḍḍunā ; (*note*) leḍḍunātipi pāṭho.⁹ S^{ed} nibbunātha : *see below*.¹⁰ S^{ed} onunanti.¹¹ S^o samun^c ; B^m samdhūn^o.¹² S^o nibbun^o ; B^m niddhūn^o (*but not above*).¹³ K passeyyāma.¹⁴ B^m K omit.¹⁵ B^m cakkhu ; K cakkham.¹⁶ S⁴ omits.

saṃvedeti, sā yeva¹ jivhā hoti te rasā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, so yeva² kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti."

19. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkham ādāya paccantimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yen' aññataro gāmo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā majjhe gāmassa ṭhito tikkhattuṃ saṅkham upalāsitvā³ saṅkham bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Rājañña tesaṃ paccantajānaṃ⁴ manussānam etad ahosi: "Kissa⁵ nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo⁶ evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo⁷ ti?" Sannipatitvā taṃ saṅkha-dhamam etad avocuṃ: "Ambho kissa⁸ nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti?" "Eso kho bho⁹ saṅkho nāma yass' eso¹⁰ saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti." Te taṃ saṅkham-uttānam nipātesuṃ: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti." N'eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Te taṃ saṅkham avakujjam¹¹ nipātesuṃ . . . passena nipātesuṃ . . . dutiyena passena nipātesuṃ . . . uddham ṭhapesuṃ . . . omuddhakam ṭhapesuṃ . . .

¹ SS omit yeva; B^m ca.

² K so va.

³ SS upalāsitvā; B^m upalāpetvā; K upalāsetvā. See Mil. p. 21 (*last line*), Trenckner, 'Pali Miscellany,' p. 83.

⁴ S^{ca} paccantarājānam; B^m K paccanta-janapada-; K (Sī) paccantajānam.

⁵ SS ambho kissa; B^m K ambho kassa.

⁶ So SS; B^m khamaniyo; and so onwards; K kamma-niyo. B^m and K throughout niyo.

⁷ K muñcaniyo (*three times*).

⁸ B^m kassa.

⁹ B^m omits. ¹⁰ K yassa os.

¹¹ So all MSS. and K.

pāṇinā ākoṭeṣum . . . leḍḍunā ākoṭeṣum . . . daṇḍena ākoṭeṣum . . . satthena ākoṭeṣum . . . odhunimṣu . . . sandhunimṣu . . . niddhunimṣu : “Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti.” N’eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Atha kho Rājāṇṇa tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahosi : “Yāva¹ bālā ime paccantajā² manussā! Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddam gavesissantīti !” Tesam pekkhamānānaṃ saṅkham gaheṭvā tikkhattum saṅkham upalāsitvā³ saṅkham ādāya pakkāmi.⁴ Atha kho Rājāṇṇa tesam paccantajānaṃ⁵ manussānaṃ etad ahosi : “Yadā kira bho ayaṃ saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato⁶ ca, tadāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karoti. Yadā paṇāyaṃ saṅkho n’eva purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyo-sahagato, nāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karotīti.” Evam eva kho Rājāṇṇa yadāyaṃ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi⁷ paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ passati, sotena pi saddam sunāti, ghānena pi gandham ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasam sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ vijānāti. Yadā paṇāyaṃ kāyo n’eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā n’eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisīdati na seyyam kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ na passati, sotena pi saddam na sunāti, ghānena pi gandham na ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasam na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam na phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ na vijānāti. Iminā pi kho te Rājāṇṇa pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’⁸

20. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

¹ B^m K *add* kho. ² B^m paccanta-janapada- ; K -padā.

³ SS upalāsitvā ; B^m npalāpetvā ; K upalasetvā.

⁴ B^m pakkāmi.

⁵ B^m K -janapadānaṃ.

⁶ B^m vāyu-, and below.

⁷ S^{cd} omit.

⁸ K *adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti : "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti." ¹ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ' assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti, n'ev' assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa cammaṃ chindatha . . . maṃsaṃ chindatha . . . nahāruṃ chindatha . . . atṭhiṃ chindatha . . . atṭhi-miñjaṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ' assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa atṭhi-miñjaṃ chindanti, n'ev' assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Ayaṃ pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

21. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upamaṇa te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña ² aggiko jaṭilo araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyā ³ vasati.⁴ Atha kho Rājāñña aññataro janapada-padeso ⁵ vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho ⁶ tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmantaṃ eka-rattiṃ vasitvā pakkāmi.⁷ Atha kho Rājāñña tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa

¹ K vadehīti. See p. 321. ² B^m K insert aññataro.

³ S^t paṭiyā.

⁴ B^m samati ; K sammati ; (Sī) vasati.

⁵ So SS K (Sī) ; B^m janapadesattho ; K janapado satthavāso.

⁶ So S^t B^m ; S^c satto ; S^d tatta ; K satthavāso.

⁷ B^m pakkāmi.

etad ahosi : “Yan nūnāhaṃ yena so sattha-vāso¹ ten’ upasaṃkameyyaṃ, app eva nāma’ettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ² adhigaccheyyaṃ ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā addasa tasmim satthavāse daharaṃ kumāraṃ maṇḍaṃ³ uttāna-seyyakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā⁴ etad ahosi : “Na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ dāraṃ⁵ assamaṃ netvā⁶ āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vaḍḍheyyaṃ ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ ānetvā⁷ āpādesi posesi vaḍḍhesi. Yadā so dāraṃ dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ath’ assa⁸ aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kiñcid eva karaṇīyaṃ uppajji.⁹ Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca : “Icchāma’ ahaṃ tāta janapadaṃ¹⁰ gantuma, aggima¹¹ paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggī nibbāyi. Sace va te aggī nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi¹²-sahitaṃ, aggima nibbattetvā aggima paricareyyāsi.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ evaṃ anusāsitaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. Tassa khiḍḍā-pasutassa aggī nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dāraṃ etad ahosi : “Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca : ‘Aggima tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggī nibbāyi. Sace va te aggī nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggima nibbattetvā aggima paricareyyāsi.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggima nibbattetvā aggima paricareyyaṃ ti.”

¹ S^t here only, and S^{cd} here and below -āvāso. SS in § 17 (pp. 344, 345) sattha-vāso.

² S^{cd} -kannaṃ.

³ K maṇḍaṃ.

⁴ SS *decidedly* disvā tassa. See p. 347.

⁵ S^t idaṃ daharaṃ.

⁶ S^c assaṃ mānetvā ; S^{dt} B^m K assamaṃ netvā.

⁷ So SS B^m K netvā *as before*.

⁸ S^t atha tassa ; B^m K atha kho tassa.

⁹ K kiñci deva-karaṇīyaṃ uppajji.

¹⁰ B^m nagaraṃ.

¹¹ B^m K add tāta.

¹² SS *vary between i and ī* ; K *always* oṇi ; B^m *always* oṇi.

Atha kho so dārako araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā¹ tacchi : “ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesi,² tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā³ phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā⁴ udukkhale koṭṭhesi,⁵ udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni:⁶ “ App eva nāma⁷ aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā, yena sako assamo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Kacci te tāta aggi⁸ nibbuto ti ? ” “ Idha me tāta khiddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahosi : Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca : ‘ Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te⁹ aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi. Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ tāta araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchim : ‘ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchim. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesim, tidhā phālesim, catudhā phālesim, pañcadhā phālesim, dasadhā phālesim, satadhā phālesim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesim, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opunim : ‘ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchin ti.” Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : “ Yāva bālo ayaṃ dārako avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso aggim gavesissatiti ? ” Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇi-sahitaṃ gahetvā aggim nibbattetvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Evaṃ kho tāta

¹ S^{cd} insert taṃ vāsiyā.

² S^{cd} phālesi; B^m phālesi *almost always*. S^t l and ! ; K *always* l.

³ K visatidhā ; K (S^t) satadhā.

⁴ B^m karetvā.

⁵ B^m koṭṭesi *and* koṭṭetvā *as* B^d at Jāt. iv. 37 (*comp.* ii. 424) ; K koṭṭesi *and* koṭṭetva.

⁶ K ophuni, *and below*.

⁷ SS omit.

⁸ B^m adds na.

⁹ B^m K add tāta.

aggi nibbattetabbo, na tv eva yathā tvam¹ bālo avyatto ayoniso aggim gavesissasīti.”² Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokam gavesasi.³ Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

22. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāham sayhāmi⁴ idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi⁵-kosalo jānāti tiro-rājāno pi: “Pāyāsi rājāñño evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.” ‘Sacāham bho Kassapa imaṃ⁶ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjis-sāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi rājāñño avyatto duggahīta⁷-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsenā⁸ pi naṃ harissāmīti.’

23. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya⁹ p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājāñña mahā sakāṭa-sattho sakāṭa-sahassam puratthimā janapadā pacchimam janapadam agamāsi. So yena yena gacchati¹⁰ khippam eva pariyādiyati tina-kaṭṭhodakam¹¹ haritaka-vaṇṇam.¹² Tasmim kho pana satthe¹³ dve satthavāhā ahesum, eko

¹ S^{ed} tam.

² B^m gavesīti.

³ B^m K gavesissasi.

⁴ B^m K sakkomi. See p. 346.

⁵ B^m Passenadi; K Passenadi, *and so at* § 18. See p. 316.

⁶ K idam (*as above*).

⁷ S^d B^m -gahita, *and so* B^m in § 18.

⁸ S^{ed} phalāsenā; S^t B^m K paḷāsenā. See M. i. 15, 527; A. i. 79 (*last line*); P. P. ii. 2; Mil. 289.

⁹ B^m upamāyam.

¹⁰ S^{at} So yena yena gacchasīti; S^o So na gacchastti. B^m So yena gacchi; K So yeva gacchati.

¹¹ S^{ed} tina-; K tiṇam.

¹² K -vaṇṇam; K (Sī) -vantaṃ. See Sum in loc.

¹³ B^m satte, *but then* satthavāhā.

pañcannam sakata-satānam eko pañcannam sakata-satānam. Atha kho tesam satthavāhānam etad ahosi :

“Ayaṃ kho pana¹ mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassam. Te mayam yena yena gacchāma khippam eva² pariyādiyati³ tiṇa-kaṭṭhodakam haritaka-vaṇṇam. Yan nūna mayam imam sattham dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca sakata-satāni.”

‘Te taṃ sattham dvidhā vibhajimsu⁴ ekato pañca sakata-satāni ekato pañca sakata satāni. Eko⁵ tāva⁶ satthavāho bahum⁷ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca āropetvā sattham pāyāpesi.⁸ Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto⁹ kho pana so sattho addasa purisaṃ kalam lohita-kkham¹⁰ apanaddha-kalāpam¹¹ kumuda-mālim alla-vattham allakesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena¹² paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca : “Kuto bho āgacchasīti ?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim gamissasīti ?”

“Amukam nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo ti ?”¹³

“Evaṃ kho¹⁴ bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭṭumāni, bahum tiṇaṃ ca

¹ B^m K omit. ² SS khippam yeva, as B^m K above.

³ S^d -ti. ⁴ SS vibhajimsu ; B^m vibhajjesum (sic).

⁵ S^o ekato ; S^t eke. ⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ SS vary between bahu and bahum ; B^m K always bahum. ⁸ SS almost always pā^o.

⁹ B^m here dviha-tīham payāto ; B^m K always pā^o.

¹⁰ S^t kālalohitakkham ; S^d kālalohitakam. B^m kalam lohita-kkham ; comp. Jāt. i. 102 rattanetto. See p. 344.

¹¹ B^m asannaddhakalāpam ; K āsanu^o and below.

¹² S^d gaduha- ; S^d gadūha- (SS below gadubha-) ; B^m bhaddena rathena ; K bhadrena rathena. See Jāt. i. 100.

¹³ K abhippavaṭṭho ; B^m abhippavuṭṭho as B^d at Jāt. 5, 206. See M. ii. 117.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ¹ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.” ²

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evaṃ āha: Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhi-pavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni, bahum ³ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti—chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi satthaṃ pāyā-pethāti.” ⁴

“Evam bho ti” kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpesum. ⁵ Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi sattha-vāse . . . pañcame pi sattha-vāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse . . . sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, sabbe va anaya-vyasanam āpajjimsu. Ye ca ⁶ tasmim satthe ahesum manussā vā pasū ⁷ vā sabbe ⁸ so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi, aṭṭhikān’ eva sesesi. ⁹

‘Yadā aññāsi dutiyo satthavāho: “Bahu-nikkhanto ¹⁰ kho dāni so sattho ti,” bahum tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto kho pan’ eso sattho addasa purisaṃ kālaṃ lohitakkhim ¹¹

¹ B^m sīghaṃ sīghaṃ, and below. SS have sīgha-sīghaṃ the last time, and so S^{cd} the time before. See Jāt. i. 103. ² S^d kilamatthāti; B^m K kilamitthāti (and below).

³ See p. 343, note ⁷.

⁴ S^{cd} pāyethāti; S^p pāyāp°.

⁵ SS pay°.

⁶ S° va; so K yeva (at end of previous sentence). See p. 346.

⁷ S° phasu; S^d B^m pasu.

⁸ K adds va.

B^m K sesāni; K (Sī) sesesi. ¹⁰ K bahunikkhantaro.

¹¹ S° kāla-lohitakkham corrected to -lohitaṃ; S^d kāla-lohitakkham; B^m kālaṃ lohitakkham. See p. 343, note ¹⁰.

apanaddha-kalāpaṃ¹ kumuda-māliṃ² alla-vattham alla-kesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena³ paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca: "Kuto bho āgacchasīti?"

"Amukamhā janapadā ti."

"Kuhim gamissasīti?"

"Amukam nāma janapadan ti."

"Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo⁴ ti?"

"Evam bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum⁵ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti."⁶

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha—Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni bahum tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti. Ayaṃ kho⁷ bho puriso n'ev' amhākaṃ mitto na pi⁸ nāti-sālohitto, katham mayam imassa saddhāya⁹ gamissāma? Na kho¹⁰ chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena¹¹ bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpetha, na vo¹² purāṇam chaḍḍes-sāmāti."

"Evam bho" ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yathā-katena¹³ bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpesum. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasamsu tiṇam vā

¹ B^m asannaddha-.

² K mālam.

³ SS gadubha-rathehi; B^m bhaddena rathena; K bhadrena rathena.

⁴ S^t here and in next line -vaddho; B^m -vuṭṭho, and below; K -vuṭṭho.

⁵ See p. 343, note⁷.

⁶ B^m K kilamitthāti, and below.

⁷ B^m K omit.

⁸ B^m K omit.

⁹ B^m saddāya.

¹⁰ B^m te; K vo.

¹¹ S^{cd} kathena.

¹² K no.

¹³ S^t B^m -kathena; S^d -kaṭeṇa.

kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi satthavāse¹ . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi satthavāse . . . pañcamaṃ pi satthavāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi satthavāse . . . sattamaṃ pi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, taṇ ca satthaṃ addasaṃsu² anaya-vyasanam āpannam. Ye va³ tasmim satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū vā, 'tesaṇ ca aṭṭhikān' eva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānam.⁴

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ kho bho⁵ so sattho anaya-vyasanam āpanno yathā tam tena bālena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Tena hi bho yān' asmākaṃ⁶ satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiya-thāti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmim satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni tasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyitvā, sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharimsu yathā taṃ paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso⁷ satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbam saddahātabbam maññissanti, te pi anaya-vyasanam āpajjissanti, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

24. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho n'evāhaṃ sayhāmi⁸ idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājāno pi: "Pāyāsi Rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhi: Iti

¹ Not in SS.

² S^d -simsu.

³ So SS; B^m ca; K yeva at end of preceding sentence.

⁴ K bhakkhitā.

⁵ S^{cd} omit.

⁶ B^m K amhākaṃ.

⁷ So SS; B^m purimo.

⁸ B^m K sakkomi (as above, p. 342).

pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukkaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ¹ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṇinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti," kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmīti.'

25. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tatth' addasa pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.² Disvā³ assa etaḍ ahosi: "Ayaṃ me⁴ bahuko⁵ sukkha-gūtho⁶ chaḍḍito⁶ mamañ ca sūkara-bhattaṃ.⁷ Yan nūnāhaṃ ito sukkha-gūthaṃ hareyyan ti." So uttarā-saṅgaṃ pattharivā pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ āharitvā⁸ bhaṇḍikaṃ⁹ bandhitvā sise ubbāhetvā¹⁰ agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akāla-megho pāvassi. So uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Kacci no tvaṃ bhaṇe ummatto, kacci veceto?"¹¹ kathaṃ hi nāma uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ harissasīti?"¹² "Tumhe khvattha¹³ bhaṇe ummatā tumhe vecetā¹⁴

¹ K imaṃ.

² B^m chaṭṭo.

³ B^m K kho.

⁴ SS bahuno; K pahūto; B^m pahuko (*sic*). ⁵ S^{cd} sukka-

⁶ B^m chaṭṭito.

⁷ S^t mama ca dasukara-ābhattā; S^d mamañ ca sūkarabhattā. K mama sūkarānaṃ bhakko; K (Sī) mamañ ca sūkarabhatto.

⁸ B^m ākiritvā.

⁹ S^o khaṇḍikaṃ; S^d khaṇḍikaṃ taṃ; S^t Caṇḍo.

¹⁰ B^m uccāropetvā; K uccoropetvā. See p. 325.

¹¹ B^m viceto; K nu viceto.

¹² K hariyassatīti; (*note*) harissasīti paṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

¹³ B^m K khvettha.

¹⁴ B^m K vicetā.

tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhattan¹ ti.” Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāñña gūtha-bhārikūpamo² maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

26. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāham sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājano pi: ‘Payāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti. Sacāham bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī’ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmi.’

27. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña dve akkhadhuttāakkhehi dibbimṣu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kaṇiṃ gilati.³ Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatāgataṃ kaṇiṃ gilantaṃ. Disvā⁴ akkhadhuttaṃ etaḍ avoca: “Tvaṃ kho samma ekantikena jināsi, dehi⁵ samma akkhe, pajohissāmti.”⁶ “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe pādāsi.⁷ Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe visena paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etaḍ avoca: “Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmti.” “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbimṣu, dutiyam pi kho so akkhadhutto

¹ SS sukarābhata.

² K -bhārikūpamo.

³ B^m gilati.

⁴ K adds taṃ.

⁵ B^m K add me.

⁶ S^c pajohissā; S^t pañjohissā; B^m pajjohissāmi; K pajoharissāmi and says that Sum. has the same, but the reading should be pajohissāmi. Our MSS. of Sum. have pajohissāmi, and so has S^d here.

⁷ S^{cd} padāsi.

āgatāgatam kalim gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo¹ akkhadhutto tam akkhadhuttam dutiyam pi āgatāgatam kalim gilantam. Disvā tam akkhadhuttam etad avoca :—

“Littam paramena tejasā
gilam akkham puriso na bujjhati²
gila re gila pāpa-dhuttaka
pacchā te kaṭukam³ bhavissatīti.”⁴

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña akkhadhuttūpamo⁵ maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam, paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

28. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāham sayhāmi idam pāpakam ditthi-gatam paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi mam Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti, tiro-rājāno pi: ‘Pāyāsi Rājāñño evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti. Sacāham bho Kassapa idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi nam harissāmi, makkhena pi nam harissāmi, paḷāsena pi nam harissāmīti.’

29. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājāñña aññataro janapado vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho sahāyako sahāyakam āmantesi: “Āyāma samma, yena so janapado ten’ upasamkamissāma, app eva nām’ettha kiñci dhanam adhigaccheyyāmāti.” “Evam sammāti” kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paccassosi. Te yena so janapado yen’ aññataram gāma-paddhanam⁶ ten’

¹ SS omit.

² S° bujjhita; S^d bhujjhita; S^t bujjhitam; B^m bujjhyati.

³ B^m Gili re pāpa-dh° p. te kaṭukam; K Gilare pāpadhuttā kapaṇā te kaṭukam.

⁴ Jāt. i. 380.

⁵ K -dhuttākūpamo.

⁶ S^d paṇḍanam; S^t paccanam; B^m paṭṭam; K pajjam.

upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.¹ Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi : "Idaṃ kho samma pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandha,² ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhissāmi,³ ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhi.⁴

'Te ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ⁵ ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi : "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato⁶ ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ⁷ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ⁸ ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth'⁹ addasaṃsu pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi : "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā, imā pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇi-bhāraṃ¹⁰ ādiyi.

¹ B^m chaṭṭo *throughout*.

² S^c bandhanaṃ ; S^d bandham ; K bandhi.

³ S^d adds ti ; S^c -mīti.

⁴ B^m bandhitvā.

⁵ S^c pabbataṃ ; S^d (gāma)ṇḍanaṃ ; S^t paddhanaṃ ; B^m paṭṭaṃ ; K pajjaṃ ; (? *originally* paṭṭanaṃ).

⁶ S^t dūr^c *and below* ; K durāgato (*thrice*) ; B^m durāhato.

⁷ SS alametaṃ.

⁸ So SS ; B^m paṭṭaṃ ; K pajjaṃ, *and below*.

⁹ For pe ; B^m K read tatth' addasaṃsu, q.l.

¹⁰ B^m sāṇa-

Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanam¹ ten' upakamimṣu. Tatth' addasamṣu pahūtaṃ khomaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-dussamṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-dussamṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ ayam² chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ lohamṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . .³ pahūtaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sīsamṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sajjhuṃ⁴ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇamṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi; "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇam vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā sāṇiyo vā khomaṃ vā khoma-suttaṃ vā khoma-dussamṃ vā kappāsaṃ vā kappāsika-suttaṃ vā kappāsika-dussamṃ vā ayam⁵ vā lohamṃ vā tipuṃ vā sīsamṃ vā sajjhuṃ vā, idaṃ pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇamṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sajjhu-bhāraṃ⁶ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayamṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alamṃ me, tvam⁷ pajānāhīti." Atha kho sahāyako sajjhu-bhāraṃ⁸ chaḍḍetvā suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yena sako gāmo ten' upasamkamimṣu. Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa n'eva mātā-pitaro abhinandimṣu, na putta-dārā abhinandimṣu, na mittāmaccā abhinandimṣu, na ca tato-nidānaṃ sukhaṃ

¹ S° pabbatam ; S^d paccatam.

² B^m K ayasam, and below.

³ S° *inserts* pahūtaṃ lohamṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā ; S^d *inserts* pahūtaṃ lohanti tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā.

⁴ B^m sajjhyam, and below ; K sajjham.

⁵ B^m K ayasam.

⁶ S^t sajjhā.

⁷ S° alamebhavam ; S^d alamebhaṭam ; S^t alam me bhavam.

⁸ SS *here* sajjhā ; B^m sajjhya *as before* ; K sajjhu.

somanassam adhigacchi. Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu, putta-dārā pi abhinandimsu, [mittāmaccā pi abhinandimsu],¹ tato-nidānaṃ ca sukhaṃ² somanassam adhigacchati.

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña sāṇabhārakūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

30. ‘Purimen’ evāhaṃ³ opammena bhoto Kassapassa attamano abhiraddho, api cāhaṃ imāni vicitrāni pañha-paṭibhānāni⁴ sotu-kāmo, evāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kassapaṃ paccanikātabbaṃ⁵ amaññissaṃ.⁶ Abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa, abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho Kassapa nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti”⁷—evam eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kassapa taṃ⁸ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Icchāmi cāhaṃ bho Kassapa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo yaṃ mamaṃ⁹ assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

31. ‘Yathārūpe kho Rājañña yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajeḷakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā vā paṇā saṃghātaṃ¹⁰ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti

¹ SS omit; 13^m K insert.

² SS omit.

³ K purimena cāhaṃ.

⁴ SS -paṭibhāgāni; B^m -paṭibhāṇāni; K pañhāpaṭibhānāni. See M. i. 378. ⁵ S⁴ paccaninikāto; K paccanikaṃ kato. ⁶ SS amaññissa; B^m amaññissanti.

⁷ B^m dakkhantīti; K dakkhanti.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ B^m mam; K mama. See D. i. 136.

¹⁰ S⁶ panasaṃkhātaṃ; S⁴ paṇasaṃkhātaṃ. See D. i. 141.

micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kam-
mantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-
samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño nāma na mahap-
phalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-
vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bīja-naṅgalam
ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha dukkhatte dub-
bhūme¹ avihata-khānuke² bījāni paṭiṭṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni
pūtīni vātātapahatāni³ asāradāni asukha-sayitāni,⁴ devo
ca na kālena kālam sammā-dhāram anuppaveccheyya.⁵
Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjey-
yum, kassako vā vipula⁶-phalam adhigaccheyyāti ? '

'No h' idam⁷ bho Kassapa.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā
haññanti ajeḷakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti
vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātam⁸ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca
honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-
kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī mic-
chā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño na mahapphalo
hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro.
Yathārūpe ca kho Rājañña yaññe n'eva gāvo haññanti
na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na
vividhā pāṇā saṃghātam⁹ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti
sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṃkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kam-
mantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-
samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahapphalo hoti
mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi
Rājañña kassako bīja-naṅgalam ādāya vanam paviseyya.
So tattha sukhatte¹⁰ subhūme¹¹ suvihata-khānuke¹² bījāni

¹ S⁴ dumabbhūme ; B^m K dubbhumme ; K (note) dub-
bhūme ti vā pāṭho. ² B^m K -khāṇukaṇḍake.

³ S⁴ hātāni ; B^m vātātavapahātāni.

⁴ SS asukasasitāni. See S. iii. 54 ; v. 379.

⁵ B^m anupavacch^o.

⁶ B^m K vipulam.

⁷ B^m na evam.

⁸ S⁴ panasamkhānam.

⁹ S⁴ pana-samkhātānam, and below ; S⁴ pāna-samkhātānam,
and below.

¹⁰ S⁴ sukkho.

¹¹ B^m K subhumme.

¹² B^m K khāṇukaṇḍake.

paṭiṭṭhāpeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapa-hatāni ¹ sārādāni sukha-sayitāni, ² devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppavecceyya. ³ Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyū, kassako vā vipula- ⁴ phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti?

‘Evam bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājāñña yathārūpe yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, ⁵ paṭiggāhaka ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-samkappā ⁶ sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.’

32. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājāñño dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ. ⁷ Tasmiṃ kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati ⁸ kaṇājakaṃ ⁹ bilaṅga-dutiyāṃ therakāni ¹⁰ ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni. ¹¹ Tasmiṃ kho pana dāne Uttaro nāma māṇavo vyāvaṭo ¹² ahosi. So dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati: ‘Iminā ¹³ dānena Pāyāsi-rājāññaṃ ¹⁴ eva imasmim loke samāgañchiṃ ¹⁵ mā parasmin ti.’ Assosi kho Pāyāsi rājāñño:

¹ S° hātāni.

² S° sukaṇḍāyitāni *corrected to* sukhasayo°; K S° sukaṇḍāyitāni; S. v. 380 *has* -sahitāni.

³ B° anuppavaccho.

⁴ B° K vipulaṃ.

⁵ S° āpajjeyyanti; S° āpajjenti.

⁶ S° *omits this and several others*; S° -samkappo.

⁷ B° K -kapaṇaddhika. *See* D. i. 137; Jāt. iv. 15.

⁸ S° diyyati; B° diyati; K diyyati, *and below*.

⁹ K kaṇājikaṃ *and below*; (*note*) kaṇājakanti vā pāṭho. *See* S. i. 90; Vin. ii. 77; Jāt. i. 228.

¹⁰ S° thevakāni; B° dhorakāni; K corakāni.

¹¹ B° guḷagāḷakāni.

¹² B° K vāvaṭo *and below*; K (Si) vyāvaṭo. *See* D. ii. 141 (*quoted* Mil. 177); D. ii. 270; Jāt. i. 89.

¹³ B° *adds* 'haṃ (*three times*).

¹⁴ B° Pāyāsiṃ.

¹⁵ B° K -gaccho *and below*.

'Uttaro kira māṇavo dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisati : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-Rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti.' Atha kho Pāyāsi-rājañño Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca : 'Saccaṃ¹ kira tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti' ?'

'Evaṃ bho ti.'²

'Kissa pana³ tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi—"Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ⁴ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti" ? Na nu mayā tāta Uttara puññatthikā dānassa' eva phalaṃ⁵ paṭikamkhino ti' ?'

'Bhoto kho pana⁶ dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati⁷ : kaṇajakam⁸ bilaṅga-dutiyam yam⁹ bhavam pādā pi na iccheyya chupitum¹⁰, kuto bhuñjitum ; therakāni¹¹ ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni yāni¹² bhavam pādā pi na iccheyya samphusitum, kuto paridahitum. Bhavam kho pan' asmākam¹³ piyo manāpo, katham mayā piyam¹⁴ manāpaṃ amanāpena samyojemāti ?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta Uttara yādisāhaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapehi, yādisāni cāhaṃ vatthāni paridahāmi tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapehīti.'

'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Uttaro māṇavo Pāyāsi-rājaññassa¹⁵ paṭissutvā yādisaṃ bhojanaṃ Pāyāsi-rājañño bhuñjati tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapesi, yādisāni ca vatthāni Pāyāsi rājañño paridahati tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapesi.

¹ K sabbam.

² S^c hoti ; S^d bho ; B^m bho kassapa ; K bho.

³ SS kissapana ; B^m kassapana ; K kasmā pana.

⁴ B^m *here* Pāyāsi.

⁵ SS dānaṃ devaphalaṃ.

⁶ B^m K *omit*.

⁷ S^c diyyati ; S^d diyyāti ; B^m diyati ; K diyati.

⁸ S^c kaṇāñjakam ; S^d kanakajam ; B^m kaṇāj°.

⁹ B^m K *omit*.

¹⁰ K samphusitum.

¹¹ B^m dhorakāni ; K corakāni.

¹² K *omits*.

¹³ K amhākam

¹⁴ B^m *omits*.

¹⁵ B^m Pāyāsissa.

Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccam dānam datvā asahatthā¹ dānam datvā acittikatam² dānam datvā apaviddham³ dānam datvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Jātummahārājikānam⁴ devānam saṅghavyatam⁵ uppajji⁶ suññaṃ Serisakam⁷ vimānam. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo so sakkaccam dānam datvā sahatthā dānam datvā citti-katvā dānam datvā anapaviddham dānam datvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji⁸ devānam Tāvatisānam saṅghavyatam.

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gavampati⁹ abhikkhaṇam suññaṃ Serisakam vimānam divā-vihāraṃ gacchati. Atha kho Pāyāsi-devaputto yen' āyasma Gavampati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Gavampatiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pāyāsi-devaputtaṃ¹⁰ āyasmā Gavampati etad avoca : ' Ko 'si tvam āvuso ti ? '

' Ahaṃ bhante Pāyāsi-rājañño ti. '

' Na nu tvam āvuso evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosi—Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,¹¹ n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti ? '

' Svāhaṃ bhante evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosiṃ :¹² Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Api cāhaṃ

¹ B^m -hatthena. ² SS acitti-katvā *here and below*.

³ K apaviṭṭham *and below* ; K (Sī) apaviddham.

⁴ B^m cātumahā° ; K catummahā°.

⁵ B^m K saṅghavya°, *and below*. ⁶ B^m K upapajji.

⁷ S^t suññaṃ Serissakam ; S^{ed} *here* suñña-Serissakam, *but* suññaṃ *below* ; B^m suññaṃ Serissaka ; *but* °kam *below* ; K suññaṃ Serisaka-, *and below*. See V.V.A. 331 ; Āṭānātiya Suttanta, *at the end* ; and Divyāvadāna, 399.

⁸ B^m K upapajji ; (S^o upapajjati).

⁹ See Thera Gāthā 38 ; S. v. 436 = K. V. 220 ; Vin. i. 19.

¹⁰ B^m Pāyāsiṃ d°.

¹¹ B^m K *as before*, paraloko.

¹² S^{ed} -si.

ayyena Kumāra-kassapena etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhi-gatā vivecito ti.'

'Yo pana te āvuso dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhiṃ uppanno¹ ti?'

'Yo me bhante dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyataṃ. Ahaṃ pana² asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Tena hi bhante Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ gantvā evaṃ ārocehi : "Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno Devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyatan ti."'

34. Athakhoāyasmā Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ āgantva evaṃ ārocesi : 'Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acitti-dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi, Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapa-

¹ B^m upapanno, and below.

² B^m K add bhante.

viddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ
sahavyatan ti.'

PĀYĀSI-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.¹

MAHĀ-VAGGO.²

Apadānaṃ Nidānaṃ ca Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ³
Janavasabha-Govindaṃ Samayaṃ Sakkam eva ca⁴
Satipaṭṭhāna-Pāyāsi Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho.⁵

¹ B^m dasamaṃ; K Pāyāsi-Rājañña-Suttaṃ dasamaṃ.
(See V.V.A. 297.)

² B^m K *omit.*

³ B^m Mahāpadāna-Nidānaṃ Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ.

⁴ B^m K Sakkapañhakaṃ; K (Sī) Sakkameva ca.

⁵ K Mahāvaggoti vuccatīti; K (Sī) Mahāvaggassa
saṅgaho; B^m Mahāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ (*sic*) ca Pāyāsi dasamaṃ
bhava.

Index I.

THE SUTTANTAS IN THE DĪGHA.

| | No. |
|--|-----|
| Aggañña Suttanta. (The Book of Genesis) . | 27 |
| Ambaṭṭha Suttanta. (On pride of birth) . | 3 |
| Āṭānāṭiya Suttanta. (On gods) . . . | 32 |
| Udumbarika Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism) | 25 |
| Kassapa Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On asceti- cism) | 8 |
| Kūṭadanta Suttanta. (On sacrifices, wrong and right) | 5 |
| Kevaddha Suttanta. (On miracles, and the real miracle) | 11 |
| Cakkavatti Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On being a lamp to one's self) | 26 |
| Janavasabha Suttanta. (The over-god's sermon to the gods) | 18 |
| Jāliya Suttanta. (Soul and body) | 7 |
| Tevijja Suttanta. (The way to union with God) | 13 |
| Dasuttara Suttanta. (On Nirvāna) . . . | 34 |
| Pāṭika Suttanta. (On rebirths) | 24 |
| Pāsādika Suttanta. (On true faith) . . . | 29 |
| Pāyāsi Suttanta. (Hunting for the soul). . | 23 |
| Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta. (The soul theories) . | 9 |
| Brahmajāla Suttanta. (The sixty-two wrong views). | 1 |
| Mahā-Govinda Suttanta. (Pañcasikkha's story) | 19 |

| | No. |
|--|-----|
| Mahā-nidāna Suttanta. (Causes of things) . | 15 |
| Mahāpadāna Suttanta. (The previous Buddhas) | 14 |
| Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta. (The Buddha's last days) | 16 |
| Mahāli Suttanta. (The soul theory) . . | 6 |
| Mahā-samaya Suttanta. (On the gods) . | 20 |
| Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta. (On self- mastery) | 22 |
| Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta. (The great King of Glory) | 17 |
| Lakkhaṇa Suttanta. (Signs of the Mahā- purisa) | 30 |
| Lohicca Suttanta. (The ethics of teaching) . | 12 |
| Sakka-pañha Suttanta. (The riddles asked by the god) | 21 |
| Samgīti Suttanta. (Summary of the doctrine) | 33 |
| Sampadāniya Suttanta. (Sāriputta's question) | 28 |
| Sāmañña-phala Suttanta. (Fruits of the life of a recluse) | 2 |
| Subha Suttanta. (On self-concentration). . | 10 |
| Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta. (Who is the true brahmin?) | 4 |

Index II.

PROPER NAMES.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Akanit̥ṭha devas, the, see Devas.</p> <p>Aggidatta, brahmin, father of Kakusandha Buddha, 7</p> <p>Angas, the, 235.</p> <p>Anga-Magadhas, the, 203.</p> <p>Ajapāla-nigrodha, the Buddha at the, 112, 267.</p> <p>Ajāta-sattu, Vedehiputta, King of Magadha, 72, 164, 166.</p> <p>Ajita Kesakambalī, 150.</p> <p>Atappa devas, the, see Devas.</p> <p>Anāthapiṇḍika, 1.</p> <p>Anuruddha, at the Buddha's death, 156-8, 163.</p> <p>Anopama, capital of Suppat̥ita's kingdom, 7.</p> <p>Abibhū-Sambhava, chief disciples of Sikhī Buddha, 4.</p> <p>Ambagāma, the Buddha goes to, 123.</p> <p>Ambapālī, a courtesan at Vesālī, 95-8.</p> <p>Ambapālī-vana, at Vesālī, the Buddha at, 94.</p> | <p>Ambaṭṭha Suttanta, No. 3.</p> <p>Ambalaṭṭhikā, the Buddha goes to, 81.</p> <p>Ambavana, the Buddha goes to, 134.</p> <p>Ambasaṇḍā, a brahmin village, 263-4.</p> <p>Aruṇa, King, father of Sikhī Buddha, 7.</p> <p>Aruṇavatī, capital of Aruṇa's kingdom, 7.</p> <p>Allakappa, 167.</p> <p>Avanti, the people of, 235.</p> <p>Aviha devas, the, see Devas.</p> <p>Asamā, see Devas.</p> <p>Asuras, the, 259, 269, 276. See Devāsura, Index III.</p> <p>Asoka, chief attendant of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 51.</p> <p>Assakas, the, 235.</p> <p>Assatara, a nāga, 258.</p> <p>Ānanda, chief attendant on Gotama Buddha, 6, 52; 55 ff, 76, 81, 84, 90-4, 98-104, 107-119, 122-3,</p> |
|--|---|

- 126, 128, 133-150, 152,
154-9, 161, 169 ff,
201 ff.
- Ānanda cetiya, 123, 126.
- Ābhassara devas, the, see
Devas.
- Ātumā, the Buddha at, 131.
- Ālakamandā, city of Devas,
147, 170.
- Ālāra Kālāma, 130-2.
- Indasāla, cave, 263-4, 269.
- Isigili-passa, at Rājagaha,
116.
- Issaras, the ten, see Devas.
- Ukkaṭṭhā, the Buddha at,
50.
- Uttara, imitates Pāyāsi, 354;
his more profitable sac-
rifice, 355; passes to
the Tāvātimsa heaven,
356.
- Uttarā, mother of Konāga-
mana Buddha, 7.
- Udena cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Upavattana, of the Mallas,
134, 137, 139, 169.
- Upavāṇa, fans the Buddha,
138-9.
- Upasannaka, chief attendant
of Vessabhū Buddha, 6.
- Upāyāsa,
Uruvelā, the Buddha at,
112, 267.
- Erāvana, the great nāga,
258.
- Opamañña, see Devas.
- Kakutthā, river, 129, 134-5.
- Kakudha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṭissabha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṇha, epithet of Māra, 261.
- Kapilavatthu, capital of
Suddhodana's kingdom,
7, 52, 167, 253, 256,
258, 271.
- Kambala, a nāga, 258.
- Kammāssadhamma, a vil-
lage of the Kurus, 55,
290.
- Kareri-kuṭikā, in the Jeta-
grove, 1.
- Kalandaka-nivāpa, at Rāja-
gaha, 116-7.
- Kassapa, family name of
the Buddhas Kakusan-
dha, Konāgamana, and
Kassapa, 3. See Ku-
māra-k°.
- Kassapa-Sihanāda Suttanta,
No. 8.
- Kāmasetṭha, see Devas.
- Kālakañjā, an Asura, 259.
- Kāliṅga, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kāliṅga, the kingdom of,
167; the people, 235.
- Kāsis, the, 235.
- Kāsi-kosalā, the tribes,
200-1, 203.
- Kāḷa-silā, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Kikī, king when Kassapa
was Buddha, 7.
- Kinnugaṇḍu, see Devas.
- Kuteṇḍu, 258.

Kumāra-Kassapa, 316-354, replies as follows to Pāyāsi, (1) the sun and moon are gods and belong to the para-loka (see Paraloka), 319; (2) the criminal executed without communicating with his friends, 322; (3) as the man in the dung-heap, so human beings are not sweet to devas, 325; (4) difference of time to devas and to men, 327; (5) the other world not to be seen with the eye of flesh, 329; (6) parable of the posthumous son, 330; (7) in dreams the soul is not seen to go out and in (see Jiva), 333; (8) why the body is heavier after death, 335; (9) parable of the trumpet and the villagers, 337; (10) parable of the ascetic and the fire which went out, 339; (11) parable of the foolish and the wise caravan leaders, 342; (12) parable of the load of dry dung, 347; (13) parable of the poisoned dice, 348; (14) parable of the two villages, one of whom

continually changed his load for a better one, 349.

Kumbhandas, the, see **Devas**.

Kumbhīra, see **Devas**.

Kurus, the, 55; the Buddha among the, 290.

Kuru-Pañcālā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.

Kuvera, see **Devas**.

Kusāvati, 146-7; the city of Mahā-sudassana, 170; its ten cries, 170; seven ramparts, 170; four gates, 170; seven avenues of palms, 171, 187.

Kusinārā, 130, 134, 137, 146-8, 158, 162-7, 169.

Kūṭadanta Suttanta, No. 5.

Kūṭāgāra-sālā, the, in the Mahāvana, 119.

Kevaddha Suttanta, No. 11.

Koṭigāma, 90-1.

Koṇḍañña, family name of the Buddhas Vipassī, Sikhī, and Vessabhū, 3, 11, 50.

Koliyas, the, of Rāmagāma, 165, 167.

Kosambi, 146, 169.

Kosalas, the, 316-7.

Kosiya, 270

Khaṇḍa-Tissa, chief disciples of Vipassī Buddha, 4, 11, 40-42, 50.

Khema, king when Kaku-sandha was Buddha, 7.

- Khema migadāya, in Bandhumati, 40, 42.
 Khemavatī, the capital of Khema's kingdom, 7.
 Khemamkara, chief attendant of Sikhī Buddha, 6.
 Gaṅgā, the river, the Buddha transports himself and the bhikkhus across, 89.
 Gandhabbā, 212, 257-8, 269-76.
 Gandhapura, 167.
 Gavampati, finds Pāyāsi in the Serīsaka Vimāna, 356; returns to the world of men, 357.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, mount, 72-3, 81, 115-6, 220.
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, the Brick Hall at Nādikā, 91, 200, 204, 207.
 Gotama, family name of Gotama Buddha, 3, 51. See Buddha, Gotama, the.
 Gotama-dvāra, at Pāṭaligāma, 88.
 Gotama-nigrodha, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Gotamaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.
 Gopaka deva-putta, see Devas.
 Gopikā, a Sakya woman, 271.
 Govinda, a brahmin, 230-51.
 Canda, see Devas.
 Candana, see Devas.
 Candima and Suriya, see Devas.
 Campā, 146, 169, 235.
 Cātummahārājika devas, the, see Devas.
 Cātummahārājikā Parisā, 109.
 Cāpāla cetiya, 102-3, 106, 113-4, 118.
 Cittasena, a Gandhabba, 258.
 Citra-supannas, the, 259.
 Cunda, entertains the Buddha, 126-8, 135-6.
 Cundaka, attends the Buddha, 134.
 Ceti-Vaṇsa, the countries, 200-1, 203.
 Cora-papāta at Rājagaha, 116.
 Janavasabha Suttanta, No. 18.
 Janavasabha, 205, 219.
 Janesabha, 258.
 Jambugāma, 123.
 Jambudīpa, 84,000 bhikkhus in, 48, 167.
 Jāliya Suttanta, No. 7.
 Jīvakaṃbavana, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
 Jetavana, 1.
 Jotipāla, son of Govinda, 230-1.
 Tacchaka nāgas, 258.
 Tathāgata, four wrong views about the, 68; conditions of prolonging life

through a kappa, 103, 115-8; earthquakes in the career of a, 108-9; places of his birth, Buddhahood, first preaching, and death, to be visited, 140; how his remains should be treated, 142; deserves a thūpa, 142.

Tapodārāma, at Rājagaha, 116-7.

Tāvatiṃsa devas, see Devas.

Tidivas, the, 167.

Timbarū, see Devas.

Tissa Sanamkumāra, see Devas.

Tissa-Bhāradvāja, chief disciples of Kassapa Buddha, 5.

Tuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.

Tusita heaven, the, 12.

Tevijja Suttanta, No. 13.

Dantapura, 235.

Dānaveghasā, a class of Asuras, 259.

Disampati, king, 230-4.

Devas, are issā-macchariya-samyojana, 276; length of days of, 327; the thirty-three are forms of Brahmā, 211;

Akanitṭha, 52, 286;

Accuta, 260;

Atappa, 52;

Anejaka, 260;

Aritṭhaka, 260;

Devas (*continued*)—

Aruṇa, 260;

Aviha, 50;

Asama, 259;

Ābhassara, 69;

Āsava, 261;

Inda, see sa-Inda;

Issarā, the ten, 261;

Odāta-gayha, 260;

Opamañña, 258;

Karumha, 260;

Kaṭṭhaka, 261;

Kāmasettha, 258;

Kinnughaṇḍu, 258;

Kumbhaṇḍa, 257;

Khumbīra, 257;

Kuvera, 257-8;

Khidda-padūsika, 260;

Khemiya, 261;

Gopaka, 271-2, 274;

Canda, 259;

Candana, 258;

Candassūpanisa, 259;

Candima and Suriya, 319;

Joti, 261;

Tāvatiṃsa, 20, 87, 207-12, 218, 220 ff., 263-4, 272, 274, 356-8;

Tāvatiṃsa-parisā, 109;

Timbarū, 258, 265, 268;

Tissa Sanamkumāra, 261;

Tusita, 212, 250, 261;

Dhataratṭha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8;

Dhataratṭhas, two, 236, 258;

Nakkhattas, 259;

Devas (*continued*)—

Nimmānarati, 212, 250,
261 ;

Pajjunna, 260 ;

Paṭhavi, 259 ;

Panāda, 258 ;

Paranimmita, 212, 250,
261 ;

Pahārāda, 259 ;

Pāraga, 260 ;

Bali, 259 ;

Brahmā, Mahābrahmā,
intercedes for the world
with Vipassī, 37-40 ;
prophesies the conver-
sion of Bandhumatī, 46 ;
209, 225, 237 ; Saham-
pati, 157 ; Sanamku-
māro, 210 ff., 226 ff.,
239 ff., 288 ;

Brahma-parisā, 109 ;

Brahmakāyika, 69 ;

Mano-padūsika, 260 ;

Mahā-Parāga, 260 ;

Mahārājās, the four, 207,
220, 230 ; the Catum-
mahārājika, 212, 251,
356-7 ; see Dhataratṭha,
Virūpakka, Virūlha,
Vessavana.

Mahā-Samāna, 260 ;

Mātali, 258 ;

Mānusa, 260 ;

Mānusuttama, 260 ;

Māyā, 258 ;

Māra, suggests to the
Buddha that it is time
to die, 104-6, 112-14 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Māra-senā, 261 ;

Missaka, 260 ;

Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika, 259 ;

Yamas, the two, 259 ;

Yasasa, 259 ;

Yāma, 212, 250, 261 ;

Rucira, 260 ;

Roja, 260 ;

Lambitaka, 261 ;

Lāma-seṭṭha, 261 ;

Lohita-vāsin, 260 ;

Varuṇa, 259 ; 260 ;

Vasus, 260 ;

Vāya, 259 ;

Vāruṇa, 259 ;

Vāsavanesin, 260 ;

Vicakkhana, 260 ;

Vitu, 258 ;

Vitucca, 258 ;

Virūpakka, one of the
four Mahārājās, 207,
220, 257-8 ;

Virūlha, one of the four
Mahārājās, 207, 220,
257-8 ;

Vissakamma, builds the
palace Dhamma for
Mahā - Sudassana,
180-5 ;

Veghanasa, 260 ;

Veṇhu, 259 ;

Veteṇḍu, 258 ;

Vepacitti, 259 ;

Veroca-nāmaka, 259 ;

Vessavaṇa, one of the
four Mahārājās, 207,
218-9, 221, 270 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Sa-Inda, 261, 274; see 221.

Sakka, instructs Vissakamma to build a palace for Mahā-Sudassana, 180, 208-9, 221-2, 263-89; his five questions, 276, 277, 279, 281, 282; (Sakka, often designated devānam inda; purindada, 260);

Sadāmattā, 260;

Sa-Pajāpatikā, 274;

Sanantana, epithet of Brahmā, 244;

Sanamkumāra, epithet of Brahmā, 210ff., 226ff.;

Sa-Brahmaka, 261;

Samāna, 260;

Sahadhamma, 260;

Sahabhu, 260;

Sahāli, 259;

Sukka, 260;

Sudassa, 52;

Suddhāvāsa, 50, 253-4;

Subhakiṇṇa, 69;

Suriya, 319;

Suriyassūpanisa, 259;

Sūleyya, 260;

Soma, 259;

Hari, 260;

Hāragaja, 260;

Hārta, 261.

Devatās, predict the conversion of Bandhumatī, 48-9; address Gotama among the Aviha devas, 50; at Pāṭaligāma, 87;

and at the Buddha's death, 139.

Doṇa, a brahmin, 166, 167.

Dhataratṭha, see Devas.

Dhataratṭha nāgas, 258.

Dhanavatī, mother of Kassapa Buddha, 7.

Dhamma, name of the palace built by Vissakamma, for Mahā-Sudassana, 180-5, 187, 197.

Dhamma, name of the lake in front of the palace, 184.

Nakkhattas, see Devas.

Nandā, a bhikkhunī, 91.

Namuci, 259.

Nala, a Gandhabba king, 258.

Nāga, a title of the Buddha, 261.

Nāga-rājā, 167.

Nāgas, the, 257-9, 269, 276.

Nādikā, the Buddha at, 91-94, 200, 205.

Nābhasa nāgas, 258.

Nālandā, 81, 83, 84.

Nerañjarā, river, 112, 267.

Nikaṭa, an upāsaka, 92.

Nigaṇṭha Nātha-putta, 150.

Nigrodhārāma, at Rājagaha, 116.

Niggaṇḍu, 258.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, 150.

- Pacceka-Buddha, deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Pajjunna, see Devas.
- Pañcasikha, a Gandhabba, 211, 220, 251, 258, 263-5, 267-69, 288.
- Paṭhavī, see Devas.
- Panāda, see Devas.
- Pabbhāvati, mother of Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Paramatta, 261.
- Pasenadi, king of the Kosalas, 316.
- Pahārāda, see Devas.
- Pāṭaligāma, the Buddha at, 84-7.
- Pāyāga nāgas, 258.
- Pāyāsi Suttanta, No. 23.
- Pāyāsi-rājañña, 316-356; denies another world, and the fruit of actions, 319; will be called a fool if he changes his views, 342, 347-49; is converted, 352; his sacrifice, 354; attains fellowship with the four Mahārājika devas, 356. See Kumāra-Kassapa, Jīva, Paraloka.
- Pāvā, 126, 130, 162-3.
- Pāvārikambavana, at Nālanda, 81, 83-4.
- Potana, 235.
- Pukkusa the Malla, 130-4.
- Purindada, epithet of Sakka, 260.
- Pūraṇa Kassapa, 150.
- Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta, No. 9.
- Bandhumā, King, father of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 16, 19-28, 50.
- Bandhumatī, mother of Vipassī Buddha, 7, 11, 51.
- Bandhumatī, capital of Bandhumā's kingdom, 7, 11, 29, 40-49, 51.
- Bali sons of, 259.
- Bahuputta cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Bārāṇasī, capital of Kikī's kingdom, 7.
- Bārāṇasi, 146, 169.
- Bārāṇasī, 235.
- Bimbisāra, king of Magadha, 203-4.
- Buddha, see Gotama.
- Buddha, Dhamma, Saṃgha, 152, 154-5, 202-3, 204, 212, 217, 271-2, 352.
- Buddhas; their memory, 8-10, 53; past and future, 82-3, 144, 255; the praises of, 222-4, 228-30; can there be two at once? 225.
- Buddha, Gotama, the, at Sāvatti, in the Jeta-grove, 1; describes the six preceding Buddhas, 2-7; the Buddha's memory, 9; relates the birth of Vipassī, 11; and his history to the

Buddha, Gotama (cont.)—
preaching of the Dhamma, 16–50.

Among the Kurus, at Kaṇṇmāssa-dhamma, 55; preaches the Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta to Ānanda.

At Rājagaha, 72; is consulted by Ajāta-sattu about an expedition against the Vajjis, 72–6; conditions of welfare for the bhikkhus, 76–81; goes to Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81; to Nālandā, 81; describes the Lineage of the Faith to Sāriputtā, 82–4; goes Pāṭaligāma, 84; transports himself and the bhikkhus across the Ganges, 89; goes to Koṭigāma, 90; to Nādika, 91; expounds the Mirror of Truth, 93; stays at Vesāli, 94; visits Ambapālī, 97; goes to spend vassa at Beluva, 98; and is attacked by illness, 99; goes to the Cāpāla Cetiya, 102; Māra invites him to die, 104–6; resolves to die in three months, 106, 114, 120; the earthquake, 106–9; the fault of Ānanda, 115; goes to the Mahā-vana, 119; to Bhaṇḍagāma, 122; to Hatthigāma, Ambagāma,

Buddha, Gotama (cont.)—
Jambugāma, Bhogana-gara, 123; to Pāvā, 126; visits Cunda, his illness, 127; starts for Kusinārā, 128; the waters of the Kakutthā are clarified, 129; receives Pukkusa the Malla, 130; is transfigured, 133; reaches Ambavana, 134; proceeds to the Mallas' sāla-grove near Kusinārā, 137; fall of heavenly flowers, and advent of devatās, 138–9; final conversations, 140 ff.; visit of Subhadda, 149–53; last words, 156; passes through the four jhānas, and four āyabanas, and dies, 156; homage of the Mallas, 158–60; cremation, 161–4; distribution of the remains, 165–6; erection of ten thūpas, 167.

At Kusinārā in the Mallas' sāla-grove on the night of his death, 169; describes to Ānanda the former greatness of Kusinārā, and his own glory as Mahā-Sudassana, 169–99.

At Nādika, 200; relates to Ānanda the story told by Janavasabha the yakka, 205–19.

Buddha, Gotama (cont.)—

At Rājagaha, listens to Pañcasikha's story, 220–51; identifies himself with Mahā-Govinda, 251.

At Kapilavatthu, 253; is visited by the Suddhāvāsa devas, 254; recites the names of the devas, 255–62.

On mount Vedyaka, in the Inda-Sāla cave, 263; is visited by Sakka, and answers his five questions, 263–89.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssadhamma, 290; expounds to the bhikkhus the four satipaṭṭhānas, 290–315.

Buddhas, the Seven, 2 ff.

Vipassī,

Sikhī,

Vessabhū,

Kakusandha,

Konāgamana,

Kassapa,

Gotama.

Their class, 2–3; their lineage, 3; length of life, 3–4; sacred trees, 4; chief pairs of disciples, 4–5; assemblies of disciples, 4–6; chief attendant, 6; parents' names, 6–7; see Vipassī and Bodhisatta.

Buddhija (K Vuddhija),

chief attendant of Kakusandha Buddha, 6.

Bulayo, the, of Allakappa, 165, 167.

Beluva-gāmaka, the Buddha's illness at, 98–9.

Bodhisatta (Vipassī), descends from the Tusita heaven, 12; in his mother's womb, 12; incidents of his birth, 14–15; endowed with the 32 marks of Mahāpurisa; 16–19; his youth, 19–21; sees the four omens, 27–9; and leaves home, 29; reaches the insight into the Dhamma, 30–5; see Vipassī Buddha.

Bodhisatta, earthquakes in the career of, 108.

Brahmajāla Suttanta, No. 1.

Brahmadatta, a brāhmin, father of Konāgamana Buddha, 7.

Brahmadatta, 236.

Brahmā, see Devas.

Bhagavā, (2 ff. and onwards. See Buddha.).

Bhaṇḍagāma, 122–3.

Bhadda, an upāsaka, 92.

Bhaddā, daughter of the Gandhabba king, 268, 288.

Bharata, 236.

Bhāratas, the seven, 236.

Bhiyyos-Uttara, chief dis-

- ciples of Konāgamana
a Buddha, 4.
- Bhuñjati, 270.
- Bhusāgāra, the Buddha at,
181.
- Bhūri-paṇṇa, epithet of the
Buddha, 208, 211, 221.
- Bhoganagara, 123, 126.
- Makuṭa-bandhana, a cetiya
of the Mallas, 160, 163.
- Makkhali Gosāla, 150.
- Magadha, disciples in, 203,
218.
- Magadhas, the Buddha
among the, 263.
- Maccha-Surāsenā, the
tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Maddakucchi migadāya, at
Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Manda-valāhakas, the, 259.
- Mallas, the, 147-9, 158-9,
160-1, 163-7.
- Mallas, the, of Kusinārā,
165-7, 169.
- Mahā-Kassapa, 162-4.
- Mahā-Govinda Suttanta,
No. 19.
- Mahāpadana Suttanta, No.
14.
- Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta,
No. 15.
- Mahāpurisa, the 32 marks,
16-19.
- Mahā-Brahmā, see Devas.
- Mahārājās, the four, see
Devas.
- Mahāvana, the Buddha at,
119; at Kapilavatthu,
253.
- Mahāli Suttanta, No. 6.
- Mahā-Vyūha kūṭāgāra, in
the palace of Mahā-
Sudassana, 182, 186-7,
197.
- Maha-satipaṭṭhāna Suttan-
ta, No. 22.
- Mahā-samaya Suttanta, No.
20.
- Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta,
No. 17.
- Mahā-Sudassana, king, 146,
169-96.
- Mātali, see Devas.
- Mātali saṅgāhaka, 268.
- Māyā, mother of Gotama
Buddha, 7, 52.
- Māra, see Devas.
- Māra-parisā, 109.
- Māra-senā, 261-2.
- Māhissatī, 235.
- Mithilā, 235.
- Moriyas, the, of Pippali-
vana, 166-7.
- Yakkha, (Janavasabha),
205, 219.
- Yakkhas, of various classes,
256-7.
- Yaññadatta, father of Konā-
gamana Buddha, 7.
- Yamas, the two, see Devas.
- Yasasa, see Devas.
- Yasavatī, mother of Vessa-
bhū Buddha, 7.

Yāmunā, nāgas of Yamuna, 258.

Rājagaha, 72, 81, 115-6; 146, 166, 169, 220, 263.

Rājāgāraka, at Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81.

Rāhubhadda, 259.

Reṇu, son of Disampati, 230-7, 243.

Roruka, 235.

Licchavis, they visit the Buddha, 95-7; 164, 167.

Lohicca Suttanta, No. 12.

Vajira-hattha, 259.

Vajjis, the, threatened with extermination by Ajātasattu, 72; seven conditions of their welfare, 73-6, 86.

Vajji-Mallā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.

Vassakāra, a brahmin, minister of Ajātasattu, 72-6, 86-9.

Vāyu, see Devas.

Vārūṇa devas, the, see Devas.

Vāsava, epithet of Sakka (see Devas), 259-60, 274-5, 287.

Vāseṭṭhā, the, 147, 158-9, 160-1, 163.

Vitu, see Devas.

Vitucco, see Devas.

Videhas, the, 235.

Vidhūra-Saṅjīva, the chief disciples of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 4.

Vipassī Buddha, 2 ff, 35, 50; difficulty of preaching the Dhamma, 36; Mahā-Brahmā intercedes for the world, 37-40; preaches the Dhamma and sends out disciples, 41-9.

Virūpakka, see Devas.

Virūḷha, see Devas.

Visākhā, mother of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 7.

Vissakamma, see Devas.

Vejayanta, chariot of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 198.

Veṇhu, see Devas.

Vetendu, see Devas.

Vethadīpa, 166-7.

Vediyaka, mount, 263-4.

Vepacitti, see Devas.

Vepulla, a Yakkha, 257.

Vebhāra-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.

Veroca-nāmakā, the, see Devas.

Vesālā, nāgas of Visala, 258.

Vesāli, the Buddha at, 75, 94-8, 102, 118, 119.

Vesāli, 167.

Vessabhū, a Buddha, 2 ff., 236.

Vessavana, see Devas.

Vessāmitta yakkhas, 257.

Veḷuvana at Rājagaha, 116.

Sakka, see Devas.
 Sakka-paṇha Suttanta, No. 21.
 Sakkas, the Buddha among the, 253.
 Sakyas, the, 165, 167.
 Sakyamuni, 274.
 Saṅjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 150.
 Sattapaṇṇi cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sattabhū, one of the seven Bhāratas, 236.
 Sattambaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.
 Saṇḍakumāra, 211 foll., 226 foll., 288.
 Santuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.
 Sappasoṇḍika cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sabbamitta, chief attendant of Kassapa Buddha, 6.
 Saḷāṅgaraka, the Buddha at, 270.
 Sahalī, see Devas.
 Sāketa, 146, 169.
 Sātāgira yakkhas, 256.
 Sāmañña-phala Suttanta, No. 2.
 Sāvatti, 1, 146, 169, 270.
 Sāranda cetiya, 75, 102, 118.
 Sāriputta, 81, 82.
 Sāriputta-Moggallāna, chief disciples of Gotama Buddha, 5; 52.
 Sālha, a bhikkhu, 91.
 Sikhaddhi, son of Mātali, 268.

Siṃsapā-vana, near Setavyā, 316-8.
 Sīta-vana, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sīvathikā, the, 295-7.
 Sucitti, an Asura, 259.
 Sujātā, an upāsikā, 92.
 Sudatta, an upāsaka, 92.
 Sudassa devas, see Devas.
 Suddhāvāsa devas, see Devas.
 Suddhodana, rāja, father of Gotama Buddha, 7, 52.
 Sunidha, of Magadha, 86-9.
 Supaṇṇas, the, 259.
 Suppatita, rāja, father of Vessabhū Buddha, 7.
 Subrahma, 261.
 Subha Suttanta, No. 10.
 Subhakiṇṇa devas, the, see Devas.
 Subhaga-vana, the, 50.
 Subhadda, an upāsaka, 92.
 Subhadda, visits the Buddha on his death-night, 148-53.
 Subhadda, Buddha-pabbajita, 162.
 Subhaddā, queen of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 189, 194.
 Suriyavaccasā, 258, 265, 267-8, 288.
 Setavyā, a town of the Kosalas, 316-9.
 Serīsaka vimāna, the, 356-7.
 Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta, No. 4.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Son-Uttara, chief disciples of Vessabhu Buddha, 4.</p> <p>Sotthija, chief attendant of Konāgamana Buddha, 6.</p> <p>Sobha, king when Konā- gamana was Buddha, 7.</p> | <p>Sobhavatī, capital of So- bha's kingdom, 7.</p> <p>Soma, see Devas.</p> <p>Sovīras, the, 235.</p> <p>Hatthigāma, the Buddha visits, 123.</p> <p>Hārīta, see Devas.</p> <p>Hiraññavatī, river, 137.</p> |
|---|---|

Index III.

SUBJECTS.

- Ajjhosāna, 58, 60.
 Atta-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
 Atta-sarāṇa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
 Attan, theories of, as material or immaterial, finite or infinite, 64-6; as sensation (vedanā) 66; Anatta-saññā, 79.
 Atthavasas, Sakka's six, 285-7.
 Abhibhāyatana, the eight, 110-1.
 Amata, 39, 217, 241.
 Ariya-saccas, the four (dukkha, dukkha-samudaya, dukkha-nirodha, dukkha - nirodha - gāminī patipadā) 90, 304-14.
 Arūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-112.
 Assasati, and passasati, 291.
 Ādinavas, five, attached to sīla-vipatti, 85.
 Ānisamsas, five, attached to sīla-sampadā, 86.
 Ānupubbi-kathā, including dāna-kathā, sīla-kathā, sagga-kathā, 41, 43-4.
 Āpo, 259.
 Āmagandha, 242-9.
 Āyatana, the two, asañña-sattāyatana, and nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 69-70.
 Āyatana, the four (ākāśa-nañcāy°, viññāṇaṇcāy°, ākiñcaññāy°, nevasaññā - nāsaññāy°), 112, 156.
 Āyatana, the six ajjhattika-bāhira (cakkhu, sota, ghāṇa, jivhā, kāya, manas: rūpa, sadda, gandha, rasa, phoṭṭabba, dhamma), 302-3; five, 336-7.
 Ārakkha, 59.
 Āsava, the four (kāmaśava, bhavaś°, diṭṭhāś°, avijjāś°), 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.

Iddhi, four ways to, 213.

Iddhis, the four, of Mahā-Sudassana (personal beauty, long life, freedom from suffering, graciousness), 172, 177-8.

Iddhipādas, the four, 103, 115-8, 120, 213

Indriyas, five, 120.

Indriya-samvara, 281.

Issā-macchariya, Sakka enquires its origin, 277.

Upādāna, 31, 33, 56.

Upādānas, four (kāmap°, dīṭṭhūp°, silabbatūp°, attavādūp°), 58.

Upādāna - kkhandhas, the five (rūpa, vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāṇa), 35, 301-2, 307.

Upāsakas, their training, 105, 113.

Upekhā, the twofold, 279.

Ekāyano, applied to the noble eightfold Path, 290, 315.

Ekodibhūta, 241-2.

Okāsādhigamas, three, 214-6.

Kamma, threefold (kāya-, vacī-, mano-), 80, 144; three (dāna, dama, sampyama), 186.

Karuṇa jhāna, 237-9.

Karuṇādhimutta, 242.

Kāma-guṇas, five, 271.

Kāya, its contents, 293-4.

Kāya-viññeyya phoṭṭhabba, the twofold, 281.

Kāya-samācāra, the twofold, 279-80.

Kāyānupassī, 94, 100, 291-8. See Satipatṭhānas.

Go-ghātaka, 294.

Ghāna-vinneyyagandha, the twofold, 281.

Cakkhu, at the head of enumerations of the organs of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338.

Cakkhu-viññāṇa, 308, 310.

Cakkhu-viññeyya rūpa, the twofold, 281.

Cakkhu-samphassa, 308, 310.

Cakkhu-sampassajā vedanā, 309, 311.

Cittānupassī, 95, 100, 299.

Cetiyas, Ānanda, 123, 126, Udena, 102-3, 118,

Gotamaka, 102-3, 118,

Cāpāla, 102-3, 118,

Bahuputta, 102-3, 118,

Makuṭa-bandhana, 160-1,

Sattambaka, 102-3, 118,

Sāranda, 118, 175.

Chanda, origin of, 277.

Chanda-rāga, 58, 60.

Jarā, explained, 305.

Jarā-marapa, 31, 33, 55.

Jāti, 31, 33, 55; in various forms (deva, gandhabba, yakkha, bhūta, manussa, catuppada, pakkhī, sirimsapa) 57; explained, 305.

Jivhā-viññeyya rasa, the twofold, 281.

Jīva, never seen leaving the body, 333, 336; nor discovered inside, 339.

Jhānas, the four, 156, 186.

Jhāna, karuṇa, 237-9.

Thānas, four, to be visited by the devout disciple, 140.

Taṇhā, 31, 33, 56; six (rūpa, sadda-, gandha-, rasa-, phoṭṭabba-, dhamma-), 58; three (kāma-, bhava-, vibhava-), 61, 308.

Tathāgata, see Index II.

Tathāgata-sāvaka, deserves a thūpa, 142-3.

Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, of the Buddha, 224, 229.

Tidivūpapanno, 272-3.

Tejo, 259.

Thūpa, 4 classes worthy of a, 142; to be made for a Tathāgata, 161; ten erected over the Buddha's remains, 164-7.

Dāna, asakkacca and sak-kacca, the different rewards of, 356-8.

Dukkha, 90; the noble truth of, 305-7; explained, 306.

Dukkha-samudaya, 90; the noble truth of, 308-10.

Dukkha-nirodha, 90; the noble truth of, 310-11.

Dukkha - nirodha gāminī paṭipadā, 90, 311-13. See Magga.

Deva, see Index II.

Deva-nikāyas, sixty, 261.

Devatas, perceived by the Buddha at Pāṭaligāma, 87; paṭhavi-saññiniyo, around the dying Buddha, 139-40, 158.

Devāsura-saṃgāma, 285.

Domanassa, the twofold, 278; explained, 306.

Dhamma, as an object of faith, see Buddha, Index II.

Dhamma, preached by Vipassī, 35-40.

Dhamma and Vinaya, 124-5.

Dhamma, the sandiṭṭhika . . . opanayika, 93, 222, 228.

Dhammas, four, in Ānanda, 145; and in a rājā cakkavatti, 145.

Dhammas, the, kusulāku-sala, &c., 223, 228.

- Dhamma-cakkhu, the, 288.
 Dhamma-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100
 Dhammanvaya, the, 83.
 Dhamma - pariyāya, the, 93-4.
 Dhamma-savaṇa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
 Dhammānudhamma - paṭipanna, 104-5, 224, 229.
 Dhammānupassī, 95, 100, 300-4, 313.
 Dhātus, four (paṭhavī-, āpo-, tejo-, vāyo-), 294.
 Nakkhattas, the, 259. See Devas.
 Nāma-rūpa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3.
 Nibbāna, 223, 229, 251, 285, 290.
 Nirodha, 33, 35, 41, 57 ff. 112, 156, 251, 285; the noble truth of, 310-11.
 Nivaraṇas, the five (kāmacchanda, vyāpāda, thīnamiddha, uddhaccakukkucca, vicikicchā), 83, 300, 301.
 Pacceka-vasavattī, of the ten Issaras, 261.
 Paññā, the ariyā, 122. See Sila.
 Paṭicca-samuppāda, the, 55.
 Paṭipadā, the dukkha-nirodha - gāminī, 90, 311-13; nibbāna - gāminī, 223, 229. See Magga.
 Paṭhavī-dhātu, 294.
 Papañca-saññā-saṅkhā, the path to the destruction of, 277-9.
 Paraloka, denied by Pāyāsi, 319. See Pāyāsi and Kumāra - Kassapa, Index II.
 Pariggaha, 58, 60.
 Parideva, explained, 306.
 Pariyesanā, 58, 61; the twofold, 280.
 Parisās, the eight (khattiya-, brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-, samaṇa-, Cātummahārājika-, Tāvatisa-Māra-, Brahma-), 109.
 Pātimokkha-saṃvara, how to be obtained, 279.
 Piyāppiya, origin of, 277.
 Phassa, 32, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassa, sotā-, ghāna-, jivhā-, kāya-, mano-), 62.
 Balas, five, 120.
 Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 83; (satisamb°, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passaddhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 303-4.
 Bhava, 31, 33, 56.
 Bhavas, three (kāma-, rūpa-arūpa-), 57.
 Bhikkhu, as atta-dīpa, atta-

- sarāṇa, &c., 100 ; seven conditions of their welfare, 76 ; seven more, 77 ; seven more, 78 ; seven more (see Sambojjhaṅgas), 79 ; seven more (see Saññās), 79 ; six more (see Mettā), 80 ; their training, 104, 112, 119-20 ; four Dhammas needful for, 122.
- Bhikkhunīs, their training, 105, 113.
- Bhūmicāla, when the Buddha renounces his life, 106, and at his death, 156 ; eight causes of, 107-9.
- Macchhariya, 58-60. See Issā-m°.
- Magga, the fourfold noble, 120 ; noble eightfold, 151, 251, 311 ; see Buddha followed by Dhamma, Saṃgha, and sometimes Magga, Index II.
- Mano - viññeyya dhamma, the twofold, 281.
- Marāṇa, explained, 305.
- Mahā-padesas, the four, 123-6.
- Micchā-diṭṭhi, &c., 352-3.
- Mettā, the threefold kamma, (kāya-, vacī-, mano-), 80, 144.
- Mettā, karuṇā, muditā, upekhā, thoughts of, 186, 250.
- Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika devas, 259.
- Yañña, profitable and unprofitable, 353-4.
- Yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
- Ratanas, the seven, 16-17 ; of Mahā - Sudassana, 172 ;
- Wheel, 172-4.
- Elephant, Uposatha, 174, 187, 197.
- Horse, Valāhaka, 174 ; 187, 198.
- Gem, 175, 187.
- Woman, 175, 187.
- Treasurer, 176, 188.
- Adviser, 177, 188.
- Rājā cakkavatti, how his remains should be treated, 141 ; deserves a thūpa, 142-3 ; four qualities in, 145.
- Rūpa, followed by vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāṇa, 301 ; at the head of enumerations of the objects of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338. See Nāmarūpa.
- Rūpa-taṇhā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vicarā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vitakka, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-saññā, 309, 311.

Rūpa-saññī, his perceptions
of external form,
110-11.

Rūpa-sañcetanā, 309, 311.

Lakkhaṇas, the thirty-two,
of Mahā-Purisa, 16-19.

Lābha, 58, 61.

Vacī-samācāra, the twofold,
280.

Viññāṇa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3,
302.

Viññāṇaṭṭhitis, the seven,
68-70.

Vitakka, origin of, 277;
three (vyāpāda, vihiṃ-
sā, kāma), 186.

Vinaya, 124-5.

Vinicchaya, 58, 60.

Vipassanā-magga, 34.

Vimutti, the ariyā, 122.

Vimokhas, the eight, 70-71,
111-12.

Vedanā, 31, 34, 56; six
(cakkhu - samphassajā,
sota-, ghāṇa-, jivhā,
kāya-, mano-), 58; three
(sukhā, dukkhā, aduk-
kha-m-asukhā), 66,
301-2, see Rūpa.

Vedanānupassī, 95, 100,
298.

Saññā, 301, see Rūpa; seven
(anicca-, anatta-, asu-
bha-, ādīnava-, pahāna-,
virāga-, nirodha-), 79.

Satipaṭṭhānas, four, 83, 120,
290, 314; practised by
kāyānupassī, vedanānu-
passī, cittaṇupassī,
dhanmānupassī, 216.

Sati-sambojjhaṅga, see Sam-
bojjhaṅgas.

Sato, the bhikkhu as, 94.

Sato sampajāno, conditions
of life as, 94; the bhik-
khu as, 95, 100; of the
Buddha, renouncing
life, 106; of the Bodhi-
satta descending from
the Tusita heaven, 108.

Sattas, seven sorts of, 68-9.

Samāṇa-brāhmaṇas, 150,
282, 320, 323, 326, 330,
332.

Samādhi, the ariya, 123;
fourfold (chanda-,
viriya-, citta-, vī-
maṇsā-), 213; seven
requisites of, 216-7; see
Sīla.

Samudaya, 33, 41, 57 ff; the
noble truth of dukkha-
samudaya, 308-10.

Sambojjhaṅgas, the seven
(sati-, dhammavicaya-,
viriya-, pīti-, passad-
dhi-, samādhi-, upe-
khā-), 79, 303-4.

Sammappadhānas, four, 120.

Sammā-ājīva, 217, 251, 312,
353.

Sammā - kammanta, 216,
251, 312, 353.

- Sammā-ñāṇa, 217.
 Sammā-diṭṭhi, at the head
 of enumerations, 216,
 251, 312, 353. Con-
 trast Micchā-diṭṭhi.
 Sammā-vācā, 216, 251, 312,
 353.
 Sammā-vāyāma, 217, 251,
 312, 353.
 Sammā-vimutti, 217.
 Sammā-sati, 217, 251, 313,
 353.
 Sammā-samādhi, 217, 251,
 313, 353.
 Sammā-sambodhi, 83.
 Sammā-saṃkappa, 216, 251,
 312, 353.
 Sahavyatā, with Vessavaṇa,
 206 ; with different
 classes of devas, and
 the Brahma-world, 212,
 250-51 ; with the Tāva-
 tiṃsa-gods, 271-2.
 Sara, eight qualities of, 211,
 227.
 Saḷāyatana, 32, 34.
 Saṃkhāras, the, their imper-
 manence, 198 ; three-
 fold (kāya-, vacī-, cit-
 ta-), 214-15 ; their
 origin and decline, 302.
 Saṃgha, the (as an object
 of faith), 93, see Bud-
 dha, Index II.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 92-3,
 252 ; five, 92-3, 252.
 Sāvakas, their training, 104,
 112.
 Sāvikās, their training, 105,
 113.
 Sikkhā-kāma, the bhikkhu
 as, 101.
 Sikkhāpadas, the, 154.
 Sila, the ariya, 122.
 Sila, samādhi, paññā, 81,
 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.
 Silas, to be practised in the
 saṃgha, 80, 94.
 Sila-vipatti, five ādinavas
 of, 85.
 Sila-sampadā, five ānisaṃ-
 sas of, 85.
 Sudhammā sabhā, 207-9,
 220-1, 268, 274.
 Soka, explained, 305.
 Sota-viññeyya sadda, the
 twofold, 281.
 Somanassa, the twofold, 278.

Index IV.

GĀTHĀS.

- Agāre vasato mayham, 273.
Accaṃkuso va nāgo ca, 266.
Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīram, 167.
Ath' addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe, 272.
Ath' āgu Sahabhū devā, 260.
Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā, 258.
Aniccā vata saṃkhārā, 157.
Anupavādo anupaghāto, 49.
Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā, 272.
Apariyosita-saṃkappo, 287.
Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa dvārā, 39.
Appako vata me santo, 266.
Appamattā satīmato, 120.
Amanusso kathaṃ-vaṇṇo, 244.
Asallīnena cittaena, 157.
Aham pi tumhe ca upāsamānā, 273.

Āturass' eva bhesajjaṃ, 266.
Āpo ca devā Paṭhavī, 259.
Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ, 243.
Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ, 240.

Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 285.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti, 208, 211, 221
Iti Buddhō abhiññāya, 123.
Ito satta tato satta, 206.

Upavutthassa me pubbe, 244.
Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ, 272.

Ekasmim bhāsamānasim, 212.
 Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda, 151.
 Etīdisā dhamma-pakāsan' ettha, 275.

Kathanā ārāghanā hoti, 287.
 Kicchena me adhigataṃ, 36, 38.
 Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto, 273.
 Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme, 242.
 Kodho mosavajjaṃ nikatī ca dobho, 243.
 Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā, 49.
 Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā, 261.

Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ, 91.
 Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā, 286.
 Cutāhaṃ mānusā kāyā, 286.
 Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā, 128.
 Chetvā khilaṃ chetva palighaṃ, 254.

Jitā Vajira-hatthena, 259.

Ñāyassa dhammassa padesa-vattī, 151.
 Ñāyena ca me carato, 286.

Taṃ ca sabbhaṃ abhiññāya, 262.
 Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ, 287.
 Tato naṃ anukampanti, 89.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu, 254.
 Tadā 'si yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ, 157.
 Tadā su devā maññanti, 212.
 Tass' eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya, 272.
 Tassa dhammassa pattiyā, 275.
 Tayi gathitā-citto 'smi, 266.
 Tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, 91.
 Te aññe atirocanti, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Te kāma-saṃyojana-bandhanāni, 274.
 Te ca sabbe abhikkante, 261.
 Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena, 273.
 Te disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo, 274.
 Te paṇītatarā devā, 286.

Te vutta-vākya rājāno, 225.
 Tesam duve vīriyam ārabhin̄su, 274.
 Tesam pātur ahu nānam, 256.
 Tesam māyāvino dāsā, 258.
 Tesam yathā sutam dhammam, 287.
 Tīṇnam tesam avasīn' ettha eko, 275.
 Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamanā, 273.
 Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam, 107.
 Tyāssu yadā maṃ jānanti, 287.

Dadato puñnam pavaḍḍhati, 136.
 Dantapuram Kālingānam, 235.
 Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā, 120.
 Duditṭha-rūpam vata addasāma, 273.

Na m'atthi ūnam kāmehi, 243.
 Nave va deve passantā, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Nāhu assāsa-passāso, 157.

Paccattam veditabbo hi, 273.
 Paṭiganhāma te aggham, 240.
 Paṭisota-gāmiṇi nipunam, 36, 38.
 Paripakko vayo mayham, 120.
 Pucchāmi Brahmānam Sanamkumāram, 241.
 Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañham, 275.
 Purimañ ca disam rājā, 257.

Bhuttassa ca sūkara-maddavena, 128.

Maṃ ve kumāram jānanti, 240.
 Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, 254.
 Mithilā ca Videhānam, 235.
 Modanti vata bho devā, 208, 211, 221, 227.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, 225.
 Yathā pi kumbhakārassa, 120.
 Yathā pi muni nandeyya, 267.
 Yadā ca Buddhām adakkhim, 287.

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya, 275.
 Yaṃ karomase Brahmuno, 288.
 Yam me atthi kataṃ punnaṃ, 266, 267.
 Yasmim padese kappeti, 88.
 Y'assu maññāmi samaṇe, 287.
 Yā tattha devatā assu, 88.
 Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse, 255.
 Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ, 89.
 Yo imasmim dhamma-vinaye, 121.

Littaṃ paramena tejasā, 349.

Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, 240.
 Vande te pitaraṃ Bhadde, 265, 268.
 Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni, 151.
 Vāto va sedakaṃ kanto, 265.
 Vāmurū saja maṃ Bhadde, 266.
 Viriccamāno Bhagavā avoca, 128.
 Venhu ca devā Sahaḷi, 259.
 Vessamittā pañca-satā, 257.

Sa-Inda-devā sa-Pajāpatikā, 274.
 Sakko ca me varaṃ dajjā, 267.
 Sakya-putto va jhānena, 267.
 Saṃvega-jātassa vaco nisamma, 274.
 Sace te ūnaṃ kāmehi, 243.
 Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā, 261.
 Sattabhū Brahmadatto ca, 236.
 Satta-sahassā va yakkhā, 256.
 Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto, 244.
 Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, 49.
 Sabbam bheda-pariyantaṃ, 120.
 Sabbe 'va nikkhipissanti, 157.
 Samānā Mahā-samānā, 260.
 Sālaṃ va na ciraṃ phullaṃ, 267, 268.
 Singi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ mattaṃ, 134.
 Silokaṃ anukassāmi, 255.

- Sītodakiṃ pokkharāṇiṃ, 266.
 Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, 123.
 Sikkā Karumhā Aruṇā, 260.
 Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam, 166.
 Subrahmā Paramatto ca, 261.
 Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito, 39.
 So 'haṃ amūḷha-paṇh'assa, 286.

 Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme, 241.

Addenda et Corrigenda.

VOLUME II.

- p. 1, line 7, and p. 2, line 3. Read *pubbe nivāso*.
p. 2, note 6. Read *S' B*.
p. 3, note 3. Read *asīti*.
p. 11, 7th line from the bottom. Read *-bhikkhu-*
sahassāni.
p. 13, 8th line from the bottom. Read *paccavek-*
kheyya.
p. 38, 9th line from the bottom. Read *Seyyathā pi*.
p. 52, note 1. See also p. 4, note 2.
p. 53, 4th line from the bottom. Read *-dhātuyā*.
p. 56, note 1. Read *saḷāyatana*.
p. 58, 7th line from the bottom. Read *Ānanda*.
p. 58, § 9. Compare A. IV. 400.
p. 68, line 17. Read *diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ*.
p. 69, line 11. Read *sattā*.
p. 69, line 19. Read *atikkamma*.
p. 89, note 9. The *Divyāvadāna* p. 56 has *praban-*
dhitā, *Udāna viii. 6 bandhati*.
p. 90, line 6. Read *Koṭigāme*.
p. 94, 3rd and 4th line from the bottom. Quoted *Mil.*
378.
p. 96, § 17. *Mahāvastu* l. 262, has a similar speech.
p. 97, note 2. Read *-liyā* and *-lip*.
p. 103, note 1. *Yāni-* at A. v. 342.
p. 172, note 2. Read §§ 29, 31.
p. 213, note 4. Read *K visēvitāya* (and below)
Here K adds a note.
p. 215, § 22, line 7. Read *yoniso*.
p. 217, line 12. Read *sammā*.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 234, line 16. Read Govindassa.
- p. 236, line 5. Read Brahmaddatto.
- p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read bhāsamānassa.
- p. 249, line 4. Read anagāriyaṃ.
- p. 249, line 7. Read upasampkami.
- p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.
- p. 278, headline. Read Sakka-pañha.
- p. 283, note 2. Read Sampyutta.
- p. 297, line 14. Read sivathikāya.
- p. 298, line 20. Read vediyāmiti.
- p. 320, note 3. Read -suttam.
- p. 343. Read dukkhette.

Addenda to Second Edition, 1938.

The following are from the many marginal notes made by Rhys Davids in his copy:

- p. 54, note 2. Kern, Indian Buddhism, 18 also has Mahāpadhāna.
- p. 56, § 3. Note the different reading in Vibhanga, p. 135.
- p. 68, § 33. S. iii, 54 has only four -*thūtiyo*.
- p. 89, note 9. Ud. 8, 6 has *bandhati*; Divy. 56 has *prabandhitā*.
- pp. 151 f. The recapitulation here in verse:

Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda . . .

may have run on from p. 152, l. 2:

Suññā pavādā samaṇehi aññe
Idh' eva bhikkhū vihareyyuṃ sammā
(*reading* sammā vihareyyuṃ bhikkhū)
Asuñño loko arahanteh' assa,

the rest being gloss inserted from the prose.

- p. 200, § 1. *parito parito*; cf. Vin. ii, 194.
- p. 209, § 14. *vutta-vacanā*; cf. M. i, 369, *vutta-vādeno*.
- p. 275, note 8. *Add: or is pattiya the gloss? Yes.*

